```
IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
 1
              FOR THE CENTRAL DISTRICT OF ILLINOIS
 2
                        URBANA DIVISION
 3
      GORDON RANDY STEIDL,
                                             )
 4
                          Plaintiff,
 5
                                             ) 05 CV 02127
           -vs-
 6
      CITY OF PARIS, et al.,
 7
                       ___Defendants.__
      HERBERT WHITLOCK,
 8
                          Plaintiff,
 9
                                              08 CV 2055
           -vs-
10
      CITY OF PARIS; Present and Former
11
      Paris Police Officials, Chief Gene
      Ray and Detective James Parrish;
12
      Former Illinois State Trooper Jack
      Eckerty; Former Edgar County State's )
      Attorney Michael McFatridge; EDGAR
13
      COUNTY; and Illinois State Police
14
      Officials Steven M. Fermon, Diane
      Carper, Charles E. Brueggemann,
15
      Andre Parker, Kenneth Kaupus and
      Jeff Marlow; and Deborah Rienbolt,
16
                         Defendants.
17
18
                 DEPOSITION OF STEVEN M. FERMON
19
              The deposition of STEVEN M. FERMON,
      was taken by NICHOLAS W. DIGIOVANNI, C.S.R.,
20
      Notary Public, pursuant to the applicable
21
      provisions of the Federal Code of Civil Procedure
      and the Rules of the Supreme Court of the United
      States of America, pertaining to the taking of
22
      depositions, at 180 North Stetson Avenue, in the
23
      City of Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, commencing
      at approximately 9:45 o'clock a.m. on the 19th day
      of February, of the year 2009.
24
```

1	There were present during the taking of
	this deposition the following counsel:
2	
	PEOPLE'S LAW OFFICE, by
3	Ms. Jan Susler and
	Mr. G. Flint Taylor,
4	
	On behalf of Gordon Randy Steidl;
5	
6	MICHAEL BEST & FRIEDRICH, LLP, by
	Mr. Ronald H. Balson and
7	Ms. Carrie A. Hall,
8	On behalf of Herbert Whitlock;
9	
	JOHNSTON GREENE, LLC, by
10	Mr. Iain D. Johnston,
11	On behalf of Steven M. Fermon,
	Diane Carper, Charles E. Brueggemann,
12	Andre Parker, Kenneth Kaupus, and
	Jeff Marlow;
13	
14	WEBBER & THIES, P.C., by
	Mr. David C. Thies,
15	
	On behalf of Andre Parker and
16	Jeff Marlow;
17	
	JAMES G. SOTOS & ASSOCIATES, LTD., by
18	Ms. Sara Cliffe,
19	On behalf of City of Paris, Gene Ray,
	James Parrish and Jack Eckerty;
20	
21	EKL WILLIAMS, PLLC, (Via Telephone),
	by Mr. Vincent C. Mancini,
22	
	On behalf of Michael McFatridge.
23	
24	

1	HEYL ROYSTER VOELKER & ALLEN,	
	(Via Telephone),	
2	by Mr. Brian Smith,	
3	On behalf of Edgar County.	
4		
5	I N D E X	
6		
	THE WITNESS	PAGE
7		
	STEVEN M. FERMON	
8		
	Examination by Mr. Balson	6
9	Examination by Ms. Susler	258
10	EXHIBITS	
11	Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 1	57
	Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 2	62
12	Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 3	72
	Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 4	166
13	Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 5	182
	Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 6	193
14	Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 7	212
	Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 8	232
15	Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 9	301
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		

```
1
      (Witness sworn.)
 2
 3
             MR. BALSON: Say your full name, please.
 4
             THE WITNESS: Steven Marion Fermon,
 5
      F-e-r-m-o-n.
 6
             MR. BALSON: Let the record show that this
 7
      is the deposition of Steven Fermon taken pursuant
      to a notice of deposition and the Federal Rules of
 8
      Civil Procedure and the rules of the United States
9
      District Court for the Central District of
10
11
      Illinois.
12
                          Mr. Fermon, have you had
13
      occasion to give depositions before?
14
             THE WITNESS: Yes.
15
             MR. BALSON: Well, just so we're all clear
16
      on the ground rules, I'm going to ask a number of
17
      today about you, about your service at the -- in
18
      the Illinois State Police, about your involvement
19
      in the Rhoads investigation.
20
                          And you've just given your oath
21
      to tell the truth in response to those questions.
      If at any time you don't hear my question or don't
22
23
      understand my question or if it confuses you,
```

don't answer it. Just tell me, and I'll try to

- 1 clarify it or restate it or say it louder.
- 2 Okay?
- 3 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 4 MR. BALSON: All of my questions and all of
- 5 your answers are being taken down by the court
- 6 reporter. So it's necessary that you vocalize all
- 7 your answers.
- 8 Shrugs of the shoulders,
- 9 uh-huhs, um-hums used in normal-day speech don't
- 10 always show up right on the transcript. So it's
- 11 necessary that you vocalize, give me words in
- 12 response to my questions.
- 13 Finally, if we can both do our
- 14 best not to speak while someone else is speaking.
- 15 If you wait until I finish my questions before you
- start to give an answer, I will try to wait until
- 17 you finish giving your answers before I ask the
- 18 next question.
- There may be times when your
- attorney raises objections. I suppose we both
- should be quiet while he does that and then
- 22 respond afterwards.
- 23 Do you understand these rules
- as I've given them to you?

```
THE WITNESS: I believe so, yes.
 1
 2
              MR. BALSON: All right.
 3
 4
                       STEVEN M. FERMON,
 5
      called as a witness herein, having been first duly
 6
      sworn, was examined upon oral interrogatories and
 7
      testified as follows:
8
                          EXAMINATION
9
                         by Mr. Balson:
10
                    You are a defendant in the case
11
12
      presently pending brought by Herbert Whitlock, is
      that correct?
13
14
             Α
                    That's my understanding, yes.
15
                    Well, have you ever read the
              Q
16
      complaint?
17
              A
                    I don't remember reading the
18
      complaint.
19
                    Do you understand why you're being
20
      sued?
21
                    Not really, no, sir.
              Α
22
              Q
                    No.
23
                          What is your understanding of
24
      why you're a defendant in this case?
```

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object, but you can go
- 2 ahead and answer as best you can.
- 3 THE WITNESS: A It's my understanding that
- 4 Whitlock and Steidl went through the necessary
- 5 process in the Central District of Illinois to
- 6 file suit against me and several other defendants.
- 7 MR. BALSON: Q On what basis? Why did
- 8 they sue you?
- 9 A Sir, I can't tell you why they sued
- 10 me.
- 11 Q You don't have any idea?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 13 question.
- 14 If you understand what he's
- 15 asking you...
- MR. SMITH: Ron, I'm having a little bit of
- 17 a hard time hearing you guys. Can you turn up the
- volume or bring the microphone closer?
- MR. BALSON: We can do that, but we're
- going to be moving in about a half hour or so and
- 21 we won't have that problem.
- MR. SMITH: Okay. I can suffer through it
- for a half hour.
- MR. BALSON: Okay.

- 1 MR. SMITH: All right.
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q What are the allegations
- 3 against you? What does Whitlock say that you did
- 4 wrong, from your understanding?
- 5 THE WITNESS: A I haven't reviewed the
- 6 complaint recently, sir. I don't remember what
- 7 the allegations were.
- 8 Q How often do you get sued?
- 9 A How often do I get sued?
- 11 A Sure, I understand it.
- I don't -- I've been sued or
- 13 been a defendant in several federal civil rights
- lawsuits, but I don't know with what frequency or
- 15 regularity.
- 16 Q How many times have you been sued in
- 17 a civil rights lawsuit?
- 18 A I believe four or five -- I believe
- 19 five.
- 20 Q Including this one?
- 21 A As best I recall, sir, yes.
- Q Okay. Can you give me the names of
- each of those cases, please.
- 24 A I believe one was Donna Beck.

- 1 Another was Lance Dillon. Another was Michale
- 2 Callahan. This case with Steidl and Whitlock.
- 3 That's all I can remember at
- 4 this time.
- 5 Q What was Donna Beck's case about?
- 6 A It was a fourth amendment issue,
- 7 search and seizure.
- 8 Q What did she say you did wrong?
- 9 A I was one of several defendants who
- 10 Ms. Beck alleged had unreasonably or unnecessarily
- 11 searched her house.
- 12 O What was the outcome of that case?
- 13 A It was settled, but I don't -- I
- don't remember the legal terminology under which
- 15 it was settled.
- Q Was money paid to Donna Beck?
- 17 A I believe so.
- 18 Q Did you ever see the settlement
- 19 agreement?
- 20 A Not that I remember.
- 21 Q So as a basis of that settlement
- 22 agreement -- no -- as a result of that settlement
- agreement she dropped her claims against you?
- 24 A I don't know the details of the

- 1 settlement agreement. I mean, it was settled by
- the Illinois State Police, the Illinois Attorney
- 3 General's Office and Ms. Beck's attorney.
- 4 Q I don't mean any disrespect, Mr.
- 5 Fermon. But when people sue you don't you pay
- 6 attention to anything they're saying?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Argumentative.
- 8 Object to the tone...
- 9 MR. BALSON: The question --
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: I thought we were not going
- 11 to interrupt each other.
- MR. BALSON: Q The question started by
- saying I don't mean any disrespect. But when
- 14 people sue you don't you pay attention to what
- they're saying, what they're charging you with?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Same objection.
- Go ahead, Steve.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A At the time, yes.
- Ms. Beck's case was in 1994,
- 20 some 15 years ago. I mean it was something I
- 21 lived through, that I worked with my legal counsel
- on and, you know, I moved from that since then.
- It hasn't been something I
- reflected on or actually given a lot of thought

- 1 until you asked me the question.
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q What did Lance Dillon sue
- 3 you for?
- 4 A I don't know.
- 5 I believe that was a first
- 6 amendment case where Trooper Dillon was -- sued me
- 7 essentially because he felt I had him transferred
- 8 to patrol. That was his -- the crux of the
- 9 allegation.
- 10 Q What happened as a result of that
- 11 lawsuit?
- 12 A I won it. It was won.
- 13 0 It went to trial?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q There was a judgment in your favor?
- 16 A It was a -- it went to trial. It
- 17 was -- the outcome of the trial was a mistrial,
- and then on appeal there was a judgment entered in
- my favor.
- Q It was only tried once?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q Okay. I know about the Callahan
- 23 case.
- 24 And then the Steidl case and

- 1 the Whitlock case are the only other two times
- 2 you've been sued. Is that what you're saying?
- 3 A As best I can remember. I mean, I'm
- 4 trying to think back.
- 5 In the Callahan case there
- 6 was -- I believe it was -- it would be
- 7 considered -- it was a suit in Sangamon County
- 8 Court, a mandamus type petition or suit by Michale
- 9 Callahan and John Baker.
- 10 Q Do you understand that each of --
- 11 both Steidl and Whitlock have sued you alleging a
- variety of theories, including a violation of
- 13 civil rights?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And that it arises out of their
- 16 conviction and continued incarceration? You
- 17 understand that?
- 18 A Yes, sir.
- 19 Q Okay.
- 20 Prior to coming here today,
- other than with your attorney, Mr. Johnston, or
- 22 someone in his office, have you discussed this
- 23 case with any other person?
- 24 A I haven't discussed the case. I let

- 1 my supervisors know that I'd be giving a
- deposition and kind of my whereabouts today. But,
- 3 no, sir.
- 4 Q Did you review any documents before
- 5 coming here today?
- 6 A Yes, sir.
- 7 Q What did you review?
- 8 A I reviewed several hundred pages of
- 9 documents that my attorney, Mr. Johnston,
- 10 provided.
- 11 Q Tell me, what was in those several
- 12 hundred pages?
- 13 A I don't remember all of them, but
- there was -- there was assorted e-mails,
- transcripts, interrogatory responses.
- 16 Q Did you review Michale Callahan's
- 17 reports, his memoranda?
- 18 A I reviewed -- are you referring
- 19 specifically to one?
- 20 Q Any.
- 21 A Yeah, I reviewed some.
- Q Which ones?
- 23 A I don't remember that. I reviewed a
- few of them, but I don't remember.

- 1 Q When did you do this review?
- 2 A Well, with Mr. Johnston's staff
- 3 yesterday. Mr. Johnston and I met last week, I
- 4 believe, and reviewed them at that time.
- 5 Q Did you read through them also on
- 6 your own and not in the presence of Mr. Johnston
- 7 or his staff?
- 8 A Yes. I did some independent reading,
- 9 but I don't remember which ones I read. There was
- 10 several -- several documents.
- 11 Q The transcripts that you read, which
- 12 ones did you read?
- 13 A I reviewed -- I didn't read them in
- their entirety, but I reviewed part of a
- 15 deposition transcript in the Callahan case. I
- don't even remember what year that was.
- 17 I reviewed a portion of the
- 18 transcript of my trial testimony in the Callahan
- 19 case.
- 20 Q Did you review any investigation
- 21 reports, interview reports, reports called 4-3s?
- 22 A Not that I remember, no.
- Q What is your current position?
- 24 A I'm a Captain for the Illinois State

- 1 Police, and I'm assigned to the division of
- 2 operations, critical incident response command,
- 3 which is our -- basically our tactical response
- 4 team.
- 5 Q Forgive me. I don't know what the
- 6 tactical response team does. Can you tell me?
- 7 A Yes. Tactical response team, among
- 8 other things, provides tactical support for
- 9 investigative units, city and local police
- 10 departments in circumstances such as execution of
- 11 search warrants, hostage, barricade subjects. In
- 12 addition it has the responsibilities for the state
- 13 weapons of mass destruction team as first
- 14 responders in the event of a terrorist incident or
- 15 a biohazard, that type of thing.
- 16 Q I take it as captain your position is
- one of supervision. You don't actually go out in
- to the field and serve search warrants and all,
- 19 right?
- 20 A Right -- well, correct. That is
- 21 partially right.
- I am basically an
- 23 administrative officer now handling the business
- 24 end of the weapons of mass destruction team. So

- 1 I'm not really anyone's direct supervisor. More
- like an executive office, business manager.
- But you're correct that I don't
- 4 go out in the field and do the search warrants and
- 5 that type of thing.
- 6 Q How old are you, sir?
- 7 A 48.
- 8 Q Where is this division of operations
- 9 located, your offices?
- 10 A My office is located at 4700 Rogers
- 11 Street in Springfield.
- 12 Q Can you briefly give me a history of
- 13 your service in the Illinois State Police
- 14 beginning with when you started.
- 15 A I came on with the Illinois State
- 16 Police as a cadet in 1983.
- 17 I was assigned, upon graduation
- 18 from the academy, to Illinois State Police
- 19 District Nine patrol, which was in Springfield. I
- served there until mid-1984, when I went to the
- 21 Illinois division of criminal investigation.
- I was in zone nine, which is
- 23 still Springfield, but a different office
- location. I was assigned as general criminal

- 1 investigator.
- Q What was your rank at that time?
- 3 A Agent, special agent.
- 4 Q Okay. How long did you serve there?
- 5 A I served in zone nine until about
- 6 1993, and then I went to -- was assigned to go to
- 7 the Vermillion County Metropolitan Enforcement
- 8 Group as a director, and that's located in
- 9 Danville.
- 10 Q In '93?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 O And what is the Vermillion
- 13 Metropolitan Enforcement Group?
- 14 A It's basically a small drug
- 15 enforcement unit charged with enforcing state and
- 16 federal drug laws in Vermillion County, Illinois.
- 17 It's a one-county drug enforcement unit.
- 18 Q And where were you stationed --
- 19 Danville you said?
- 20 A Danville, yes, sir.
- Q What was your rank at that time?
- 22 A Master sergeant.
- 23 Q How long did you stay in that
- 24 capacity?

- 1 A About five and a half years.
- 2 Q Then what?
- 3 A About five and a half years, yeah.
- 4 Then I was transferred or I
- 5 accepted a position -- a temporary position in
- 6 Champaign at the Illinois State Police District
- 7 Ten investigations.
- 9 A It was just investigations office,
- 10 patrol and investigations.
- 11 Q How long did you remain -- well was
- 12 this in '98 or '99?
- 13 A I think -- as best I can remember I
- 14 was at VMEG about five and a half years. So I
- don't remember specifically, but I -- I think
- 16 between '98 and '99.
- 17 Q Okay. You said this was a temporary
- 18 posting?
- 19 A I was -- it was an acting job. I was
- 20 acting investigations commander, which was
- 21 temporary in nature at that point.
- Q Why was it temporary in nature?
- 23 A The lieutenant that had been there,
- sir, had been reassigned.

- 1 Q Who was that?
- 2 A Rex Ketchum.
- 3 Q Okay. How long did you stay in your
- 4 post as temporary or acting investigations
- 5 commander?
- 6 A I don't remember specifically, but
- 7 somewhere in '99 I went to Springfield. I
- 8 accepted a position in Springfield as the
- 9 statewide investigations administrator.
- 10 Q What are the duties of the statewide
- investigations administrator -- or what were they
- 12 in '99?
- 13 A At that time it was a newly created
- 14 type position -- or a new position. The duties
- 15 were primarily administrative, identifying --
- training, delivering training, identifying
- 17 problems, developing solutions or recommendations
- 18 for the problems.
- 19 Q Can you give me an --
- 20 A Staff...
- 21 Q -- An example of that? What type of
- 22 problems and solutions?
- 23 A Well at the time the state police was
- undergoing sort of changes -- there was movements

- 1 toward breaking -- enhancing the investigative
- 2 activities. So I was part of a work group and
- 3 committee, I guess, if you will, to identify what
- 4 problems there were and then make recommendations
- 5 as to -- or suggestions as to structuring -- to
- 6 better serve, you know, the customers, basically,
- 7 the people of Illinois.
- 8 Q These were administrative problems
- 9 and how to deploy personnel and that sort of
- 10 thing?
- 11 A Largely administrative.
- 12 Deployment of personnel -- I
- mean it required basically a split of patrol at
- 14 that time, state police patrol -- if you were the
- patrol commander in district ten, Champaign, then
- 16 you were the commander. You were in charge of
- both patrol and you were in charge of
- 18 investigations.
- 19 And after -- part of what --
- the job I took as the investigations
- 21 administrator, part of it was meeting with other
- 22 people within the agency, identifying what issues
- 23 they were facing.
- 24 And ultimately the department

- 1 moved toward having zones, investigative zones,
- with a captain in charge of that. So it was sort
- 3 of a split away from traditional patrol
- 4 activities.
- 5 Q All right. How long did you remain
- 6 in the position of statewide investigation
- 7 administrator?
- 8 A Until about November -- late October,
- 9 early November of 2001.
- 10 Q What post did you assume at that
- 11 time?
- 12 A I was assigned to the -- as the
- investigations commander in zone ten, which was --
- 14 I'm sorry -- zone five, which was Champaign, which
- is Champaign.
- 16 Q And who did you replace at that time?
- 17 A Major Edie Cassella.
- 18 Q To the best of your memory why was
- 19 Major Cassella transferred or why did this vacancy
- 20 occur?
- 21 A You asked me two questions.
- Q Okay. Fair enough.
- 23 A The vacancy occurred because she was
- transferred. Why she was transferred, I don't

- 1 know. 2 You don't know that? Q 3 Α No. I was never told that. 4 Q Okay. 5 And how long did you serve as 6 investigations commander in zone five? 7 Until June of 2003. Α 8 0 What happened then? 9 I was reassigned to operational Α services command in Springfield. 10 11 What were your duties in operational 12 services command? 13 That was -- operational services command, sir, was the overall command. I was 14 15 assigned as a bureau chief within that command, 16 and I went to -- I believe first I went to what 17 was commonly known as the intelligence bureau, but we had -- I don't recall the name we had for it. 18 19 There was a name attached to 20 it. Special operations bureau or something like that. 21 How long did you remain a bureau 22
- 24 A About -- I think about a year and a

chief in the intelligence bureau?

- 1 half, but that's just an estimate.
- Q Okay.
- What was your next assignment?
- 4 A I was then assigned within
- 5 operational services command, and the bureau was
- 6 called statewide support services.
- 7 Q Okay.
- 8 A And that was basically the bureau
- 9 that our second division enforcement, truck
- troopers, missing children program, those type of
- 11 support -- statewide support programs were under.
- 12 O When was this transfer?
- 13 A I'm sorry?
- 14 Q I'm sorry. Did you give me a date
- when you were transferred to the statewide support
- 16 services?
- 17 A I don't remember the date. I was at
- 18 the intelligence bureau about a year and a half
- 19 and then was transferred to the support services
- 20 bureau.
- 21 Q '04, '05?
- 22 A I believe '04.
- 23 Q Okay.
- A As best I remember, '04.

- 1 Q How long did you remain there?
- 2 A Matter of months, four or five
- 3 months.
- 4 Q Okay.
- 5 A Short period of time.
- 6 Q Then where were you assigned?
- 7 A I was transferred to the State Police
- 8 Medicaid Fraud Control Bureau. Responsibilities
- 9 were administration of -- investigation of
- 10 Medicaid fraud, everything from pharmaceuticals to
- 11 medical transport. Part of our responsibilities
- were investigation of abuse cases against seniors
- in nursing home facilities.
- 14 Q How long did you remain there?
- 15 A I don't remember. More than a year,
- I believe, but I don't specifically remember.
- 17 Q Well I'm up to about 2006. Is that
- 18 about right?
- 19 A I believe so.
- 20 Q What was your next assignment?
- 21 A I was assigned to the division of
- operations more as a special projects officer.
- 23 And that was for a short duration. I can't recall
- how long.

- Q What were the duties of a special projects officer?

 A Basically whatever project -- as I
- I did a study -- was asked to

saw it, whatever project we were asked to do.

- do some research in to confidential source
- 7 payments, administration of confidential source
- 8 funds, that type of thing.

- 9 I reviewed -- I recall
- 10 reviewing how the state police handled -- how we
- 11 handled fatal accidents involving youthful
- 12 drivers, teenage drivers.
- 13 I recall doing some research
- on -- preliminary research on Scott's Law and --
- and whatever you were asked to do by the colonel
- or the deputy director of staff.
- 17 Q What was your next assignment?
- 18 A Where I am today.
- I was first temporarily
- 20 assigned to the critical incident response command
- 21 and later -- which is, you know, basically
- 22 administrative. Then transferred -- assigned to
- 23 the critical incident response command. It's been
- three years since I've been there.

- 1 Q When did you attain or achieve the
- 2 rank of captain?
- 3 A I believe it was the spring of 2000.
- 4 Q That's the rank you still hold,
- 5 right?
- 6 A Yes, sir.
- 7 Q You know what I'm talking about when
- 8 I say the Rhoads murders, don't you?
- 9 A I know -- I'm familiar with that, but
- 10 I don't know what you're talking about.
- 11 Q All right. Fair enough.
- In 1986, on July 6th, Dyke and
- 13 Karen Rhoads were murdered in their home and their
- 14 home was set on fire. Are you aware of that?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Okay. So if I refer to the Rhoads
- 17 murders or the Rhoads case, it's any
- 18 investigations pertinent to that case and that
- 19 case itself.
- 20 Do you understand that, so that
- 21 we're clear on terminology?
- 22 A Yes. Thank you.
- Q All right.
- 24 Are you also familiar with a

1 man named Bob Morgan? 2 I'm familiar with the name, yes. 3 Are you also aware of the fact that Q 4 from time to time, by various agencies, Mr. Morgan 5 has been the subject of investigations? 6 That's my understanding. 7 Q Okay. 8 And are you familiar with an operation called Eiffel Tower? 9 10 Α Yes. 11 What do you understand Operation 12 Eiffel Tower to mean? 13 I don't know how they derived the 14 designation for the operation as Eiffel Tower. 15 I'm assuming it's because, when you go in to Paris, there'sa replica, a miniature Eiffel Tower. 16 17 But that was a -- an open 18 active case that was -- I know that there were 19 confidential source payments made under the case, 20 that there were other operational activities that 21 were being -- investigative steps being taken under that case. 22

To investigate what? Do you know?

Well it was my understanding they

23

24

Α

- 1 were investigating Bob Morgan and his activities
- and any associates or any peripheral people, that
- 3 type of thing.
- 4 Q Was this also an organized crime,
- 5 drug enforcement task force case?
- A Not that I remember.
- 7 Q Okay.
- 8 Going back to '93 when you were
- 9 with VMEG in Danville, did you have anything to do
- 10 with either the Rhoads case, the Morgan case or
- 11 Operation Eiffel Tower?
- 12 A No.
- Q When you were at your temporary
- 14 position in Champaign as acting investigative
- commander in '98 and '99 did you have anything to
- do with either the Rhoads case, the Morgan case or
- 17 Operation Eiffel Tower?
- 18 MR. TAYLOR: Sorry.
- MR. BALSON: Don't get settled. We're
- 20 going to move in about two minutes.
- MR. TAYLOR: Okay.
- 22 THE WITNESS: Can you do me a favor and
- 23 repeat the question. I was distracted by them
- 24 coming in.

1 MR. BALSON: Q I was taking you through 2 your various command posts --3 THE WITNESS: A Right. 4 -- Trying to figure out when you Q 5 would have been involved. Okay? 6 Α Right. 7 The question I posed to you a minute 8 ago was, when you had your temporary posting in 9 Champaign as acting commander, if you were 10 involved... 11 Α Oh, right. Not that I remember, no. 12 Q All right. 13 When you were posted in '99 as 14 a statewide investigative administrator, did you 15 have any involvement in the Rhoads case, the Bob 16 Morgan case or Operation Eiffel Tower? 17 Α In '99, no, sir, not that I remember. 18 Q Where were you in April of 2000? 19 Α Where was I assigned? 20 Q Um-hum. 21 I was assigned to the statewide Α investigations administrator job. 22 23 And was that in Springfield?

Yes, sir.

Α

1 Q Who was your supervisor in that 2 position? 3 Deputy Director Dan Kent. Α 4 Q And who was Deputy Director Kent's 5 supervisor up the chain of command? 6 Director -- we had First Deputy 7 Director Doug Brown. 8 Q Okay. 9 Α And Director Sam Nolen. 10 Q Okay. 11 But I don't remember as far as -- you 12 asked -- as far as Colonel Kent's chain of command, I don't know which one of those gentlemen 13 14 he was accountable to, one or both. 15 But you were accountable to Colonel Q 16 Kent? 17 Α Yes, I reported to Colonel Kent. 18 Q Okay. 19 When you were investigation 20 commander in zone five from November '01 to June of '03 did you have involvement in the Rhoads 21 murder case, the Bob Morgan investigation or 22 23 Operation Eiffel Tower?

24

Α

Yes.

1	Q And at that time who did you report
2	to?
3	A I reported to Lieutenant Colonel
4	Diane Carper.
5	Q And if you remember the chain of
6	command, who did Colonel Carper report to at that
7	time?
8	A Assistant Deputy Director Andre
9	Parker for a portion of that time and Assistant
10	Deputy Director Mike Snyders. I believe that's
11	it.
12	Q After June of '03 did you have any
13	more involvement in either the Rhoads case, the
14	Bob Morgan investigation or Operation Eiffel
15	Tower?
16	A No.
17	MR. BALSON: We can take ourselves a
18	five-minute break or so. We're going to switch
19	rooms and go in to the board room we were in
20	yesterday.
21	
22	(Short recess was had.)
23	
24	MR. BALSON: What was my last question and

```
1
      answer?
 2
                         (Record read.)
 3
 4
              MR. BALSON: Q Do you know Jack Eckerty?
 5
              THE WITNESS: A Yes.
 6
                    How long have you known Jack Eckerty?
 7
                    Since the mid-'80s I'm -- yeah, since
 8
      the mid-'80s.
 9
                    Under what circumstances did you meet
              Q
      him?
10
11
              Α
                    I don't remember.
12
                          We were -- I was a young
      special agent in the division of criminal
13
14
      investigation, and I know that Jack Eckerty was an
15
      agent in a similar position in Champaign. I was
16
      assigned to Springfield at the time.
17
              Q
                    Do you have a boat?
18
              Α
                    Yes.
19
              Q
                    Do you keep it at Lake Shelbyville?
20
              Α
                    No.
21
                    Did you ever go boating with Jack
              0
22
      Eckerty?
23
              Α
                    No.
                    Did you ever do any work with Jack
24
              Q
```

1 Eckerty? 2 Not that I can remember, no. Α 3 Never did any investigations with Q 4 him? 5 Α Not that I remember. 6 0 Never? 7 Α No. Never conducted an interview with 8 Q 9 him? 10 Not that I remember, no. Α 11 Did you ever socialize with Jack 12 Eckerty? 13 I recall going to a cook-out or 14 something many, many years ago, probably mid or 15 late '80s. That's the extent of it. 16 Well when you were at the cook-out 17 with Jack Eckerty was he in the course of 18 investigating the Rhoads homicides? I have no idea. 19 20 Did Jack Eckerty ever have occasion to discuss his investigations of the Rhoads 21 homicides with you? 22 23 The only time that the -- this 24 lawsuit has been discussed where Jack Eckerty and

- 1 I were in the same room was with legal counsel at
- 2 the state police armory room.
- 3 Q When was that?
- 4 A Couple years ago.
- 5 Q Is that the last time you spoke to
- 6 Jack Eckerty?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 8 question.
- 9 You can answer it as best you
- 10 can.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A I believe so. Yes, sir.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you have occasion to
- 13 talk to Jack Eckerty about either the Steidl
- lawsuit or the Whitlock lawsuit?
- MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Is this at the meeting?
- 17 MR. BALSON: At any time.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A No, I didn't discuss it
- 19 with Jack Eckerty.
- 20 By the time we were at this
- 21 meeting we were all defendants in this litigation,
- 22 and I didn't feel it was necessary to talk to him
- 23 about it.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay.

1 Do you know Jim Parrish? 2 Α No. 3 Have you ever spoken to Jim Parrish Q 4 about this -- either the Steidl case or the 5 Whitlock case? 6 I have never spoken to Jim Parrish, 7 period, sir. 8 Q Okay. 9 Do you know Eugene Ray? 10 No, sir. Α 11 Q Have you ever spoken to Eugene Ray? 12 Α No, sir. 13 Do you know Mike McFatridge? Q 14 No, sir. Α 15 Ever speak to Mike McFatridge? Q 16 No, sir. Α 17 Q Do you know Bob Morgan? 18 Α No, sir. 19 Q Ever speak to Bob Morgan? 20 No, sir. Α Where do you live currently? 21 Q I live... 22 Α 23 I don't need your home address. Just

24

give me the town.

- 1 A My mailing address is a Chrisman -- I
- live in the country. There is no town, sir.
- 3 Q What town do you live near?
- 4 A Near Chrisman, Chrisman, Illinois,
- 5 and Ridgefarm, Illinois, and Dana, Indiana.
- 6 Q Farm country?
- 7 A Very much so, sir, yes.
- 8 Q Are you a farmer?
- 9 A No, sir.
- 10 Q You just like to live out in the
- 11 country?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q I don't know where those cities are.
- 14 Can you tell me where they are in relation to some
- 15 cities that I might know?
- 16 A Sure.
- 17 Basically, Chrisman and
- Ridgefarm are on Illinois Route 1, straight south
- of Chicago; but the closest mid-level city would
- 20 be Danville.
- 21 Ridgefarm is about 25 miles,
- 22 I'm estimating, south of Danville; and Chrisman is
- another seven or eight miles south of that.
- Q How big a town is Ridgefarm?

- 1 A Maybe 300, 400.
- 2 Q Did you know Karen Rhoads?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q When did you first meet Karen Rhoads?
- 5 A I didn't meet Karen Rhoads. I met
- 6 Karen Spessard --
- 7 Q Okay.
- 8 A -- In the late -- I don't recall
- 9 exactly the date, but in Ridgefarm, Illinois at
- 10 basically a kegger. The house was on Illinois
- 11 Route 1, and there was myself and several other
- 12 college buddies, I guess.
- Q Can you give me an approximate time,
- 14 a date?
- 15 A Winter, maybe, of '79 or winter of
- 16 '80.
- 17 Q Okay.
- 18 A Possibly even as late as '81. During
- 19 the college days.
- Q You were in college?
- 21 A Yes.
- Q Where?
- 23 A Danville Area Community College first
- 24 and then Indiana State University.

- 1 Q And you met Karen at a party?
 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Did you ever date her?
- 4 A No, sir.
- 5 Q Did you ever see her socially other
- 6 than that one time?
- 7 A No.
- 8 Q That's the one and only time you ever
- 9 met Karen Spessard?
- 10 A That's the only time I remember.
- 11 Q Any friends of yours ever date her?
- 12 A Acquaintance -- an acquaintance of
- 13 mine dated her, a person I met -- it was basically
- 14 the same circumstance. We had kind of regular
- 15 keggers back then.
- 16 O Um-hum.
- 17 A But she dated Tim Busby.
- 18 Q Tim Busby was a friend of yours?
- 19 A I wouldn't -- I wouldn't characterize
- 20 him as a friend. He's an acquaintance, someone
- 21 I've known for a number of years.
- He still lives in the
- community, but we don't really socialize or have
- 24 any relationship.

- 1 Q Did you have occasion to go out
- 2 socializing when Tim Busby was with Karen?
- 3 A No.
- 4 Q But you knew that Tim Busby dated
- 5 Karen?
- 6 A That was my understanding, yes.
- 7 There were several of the
- 8 Spessard sisters -- I mean, like half a dozen.
- 9 There were a lot of Spessard girls.
- 10 And this is a small town and,
- 11 you know, all the guys are dating the available
- 12 girls is what it amounted to.
- 13 Q Did you ever date a Spessard girl?
- 14 A No.
- Q Did you know Marge Spessard?
- 16 A Marge, no.
- 17 Q The mother.
- 18 A No. I've never met her that I know
- 19 of.
- 20 Q Did you know the other Spessard
- 21 girls?
- 22 A Well, I knew a couple of them when I
- 23 saw them. But I didn't know them well.
- Q You didn't socialize with them?

- 1 A If they were at the same kegger or
- party we were at, if that's socializing -- it was
- 3 sort of open door. People came and went, and that
- 4 was the extent of it.
- 5 Q Did you know Dyke Rhoads?
- 6 A No.
- 7 Q You never met Dyke Rhoads?
- 8 A No.
- 9 Q Did you know Nanette Klein?
- 10 A I couldn't hear the name.
- 11 Q Nanette Klein.
- 12 A No, not that I -- I don't ever
- 13 remember anyone of that name.
- 14 Q She may have lived in Chrisman.
- 15 A No.
- 16 Q How about Christie Ferris?
- 17 A No, sir.
- 18 Q Okay.
- 19 How far is your home from
- 20 Springfield?
- 21 A Somewhere in the vicinity of 140
- 22 miles.
- 23 Q You make that trip every day?
- 24 A No.

1 0 How often do you go to Springfield? 2 Really just when it's necessary for 3 meetings and work, but I travel over there --4 sometimes four days a week I'm in Springfield and 5 sometimes one day. 6 But that's your office? 7 That's -- yeah, that's the CIRCOM 8 office. That's where the headquarters is. You have other offices? 9 0 I have a small office in Danville at 10 the Vermillion County MEG unit. 11 12 And that's about 25 miles from 13 my home. So it makes it much easier to go to 14 work. 15 MS. SUSLER: Mr. Fermon, can you do me a 16 favor? Can you keep your voice up a little more. We're in a bigger room. 17 18 MR. SMITH: Also the microphone is cutting 19 out every other word. 20 MS. HALL: You're cutting up too. 21 MR. REPORTER: I'll keep this off. 22 23 (Discussion held off the record.)

24

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. The home that you
- live in now, how long have you lived there?
- 3 THE WITNESS: A Since late -- I think
- 4 late '93, sir.
- 5 Q But you grew up in that area?
- 6 A No. I grew up in Danville.
- 7 Q Okay.
- 8 A And then when I took the job in
- 9 Vermillion County at VMEG, in '93 I moved back
- 10 east. But I didn't grow up in that area, no.
- 11 Q Okay. When was the first time in
- 12 your memory that the Rhoads homicides came to you
- in a professional way, not just reading it in the
- 14 paper, but actually came before you as a matter --
- 15 an Illinois State Police matter?
- 16 A Really probably in 2000 -- yeah, 2000
- 17 when -- yeah, I believe it was the spring of 2000.
- 18 Q And how did that happen to come
- 19 across your desk or how did that -- how did you
- 20 happen to become involved in 2000 in something
- 21 concerning the Rhoads matter?
- 22 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 23 question.
- Go ahead and answer.

- 1 THE WITNESS: A Lieutenant Colonel
- 2 Carper -- it was my understanding the department
- 3 had received a letter from Bill Clutter, and
- 4 Lieutenant Colonel Carper and I had a conversation
- 5 about responding to that letter.
- 6 MR. BALSON: Q Where did this conversation
- 7 take place?
- 8 A In the armory building in
- 9 Springfield.
- 10 Q Who was present besides yourself and
- 11 Lieutenant Carper?
- 12 A It was just the two of us present.
- 13 Q What did she say to you on that
- 14 occasion?
- 15 A I can't recall specifically what she
- said, but the discussion was about Clutter's
- 17 letter coming in to the department and having a
- 18 response prepared, a prepared response by district
- 19 ten.
- 20 Q Did she give you any assignment at
- 21 that time?
- 22 A No.
- Q Why did she discuss the matter with
- 24 you?

- 1 If you know.
- 2 A I don't know.
- 3 Q Did she ask you for your input on
- 4 what the response should be?
- 5 A I don't recall her specifically
- 6 asking, but I made a suggestion on how to -- what
- 7 I thought was the most appropriate way to respond
- 8 to the letter.
- 9 Q What was your suggestion?
- 10 A I suggested that, before the state
- 11 police responded or basically sent back a letter
- to Mr. Clutter, that our investigations office,
- 13 Lieutenant Callahan, review -- you know, review
- 14 the case.
- 15 Q Did you suggest Lieutenant Callahan?
- 16 A I don't remember if I suggested it or
- 17 specifically named him at that time.
- But he was the investigations
- 19 commander, and I was of the opinion that our
- 20 investigations office should be responding to that
- 21 type of letter.
- Q Who was the letter sent to?
- 23 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection to form.
- MR. BALSON: Q The letter by Mr. Clutter.

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: You can go ahead and answer
- 2 it.
- 3 THE WITNESS: A If I can recall correctly,
- 4 it was sent to the director of thestate police,
- 5 Sam Nolen at the time.
- 6 MR. BALSON: Q Did you have any
- 7 conversation with Sam Nolen?
- 8 A No.
- 9 Q What was Gary Rollings' role in all
- 10 of this?
- 11 If you know.
- 12 A When you say all of this, I don't
- 13 know...
- 15 letter and assigning someone to evaluate it and
- 16 respond to it.
- 17 A Okay. Thank you.
- 18 It's my understanding in that
- 19 context that Gary Rollings had -- it was my
- 20 understanding that Gary Rollings was going to
- 21 prepare -- or had been assigned to prepare a
- letter responding to Mr. Clutter, and that's
- 23 really all the extent that I know of what his
- 24 involvement was.

- 1 Q What was Gary Rollings' position at
- 2 that time?
- 3 A I believe Lieutenant Rollings was the
- 4 patrol lieutenant at district ten. I don't recall
- 5 if he was -- yeah. That's what his position was
- 6 at the time.
- 7 Q Did you know how Lieutenant Colonel
- 8 Carper got involved in this?
- 9 A No, other -- I don't know how she got
- involved, other than the fact that the letter came
- in and it came downhill, so to speak, for a
- 12 response.
- 13 Q Did you read the letter, Bill
- 14 Clutter's letter?
- 15 A I've read it at some point. I don't
- 16 remember when I actually read it or if I read it
- 17 at that time, but at some point over the last
- 18 eight or nine or ten years I've read the letter.
- 19 Q What was your impression when you
- 20 read the letter?
- 21 A I haven't seen the letter in so long,
- 22 sir. I don't remember what my impression was at
- 23 that time.
- I don't remember sitting here

- 1 today what Bill Clutter outlined in the letter.
- 2 All I can really recall is that I was just
- 3 being -- just by the fact that Bill Clutter
- 4 originated the letter, I was skeptical of the
- 5 information.
- 6 Q Why were you skeptical?
- 7 A I knew Bill Clutter to be the private
- 8 investigator, investigator, if you will, for Mike
- 9 Metnick, the defense attorney there in
- 10 Springfield; and I had known both Mr. Metnick and
- 11 Mr. Clutter through those -- through cases and
- 12 things.
- 13 Q Why would your knowledge of Mr.
- 14 Metnick and Mr. Clutter lead you to be skeptical
- about Mr. Clutter's letter?
- 16 A The fact that they were both what I
- 17 would consider -- Mr. Metnick I considered to be a
- 18 good attorney. He -- having an responsibility to
- 19 advocate for their clients, I just didn't -- I was
- 20 skeptical and would be skeptical of anything
- 21 coming from really any defense attorney or any
- investigator from that office.
- 23 Q So just generally you would have been
- skeptical of such a letter coming from any

- 1 investigator or defense attorney, not just Mr.
- 2 Clutter or Mr. Metnick?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 4 question.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q Do I understand you
- 6 correctly?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 8 the question.
- 9 Go ahead and answer.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A Yes, I would generally be
- 11 skeptical.
- MR. BALSON: Q But other than the fact
- 13 that it came from Mr. Clutter who you understood
- worked for Mr. Metnick, you didn't have any
- 15 factual basis for being skeptical of this letter
- 16 when you first saw it in -- whenever you first saw
- 17 it?
- 18 A Not -- I was just skeptical of
- 19 Clutter and Metnick because of my past experience
- 20 with them and knowing that they were defense
- 21 attorneys.
- 22 Q Okay.
- 23 A An advocator for their clients.
- Q At the time that you first saw this

- 1 letter what information did you have about the
- 2 Rhoads murders?
- 3 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: You can go ahead and answer.
- 5 THE WITNESS: I can't hear what she's
- 6 saying.
- 7 MS. CLIFFE: I objected to the form.
- 8 MR. BALSON: For some reason she objected
- 9 to the form of the question. Go ahead and answer.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Could you repeat it for me.
- 11 I was distracted...
- 12 MR. BALSON: Q Yeah. At the time that you
- 13 read Mr. Clutter's letter what information did you
- 14 already know about the Rhoads murders?
- 15 THE WITNESS: A I -- if I remember
- 16 correctly, I already -- I mean, I knew that the
- 17 homicides had happened.
- I knew that there had been --
- 19 that Whitlock and Steidl had been tried and
- 20 convicted of murder in Edgar County. I knew that
- 21 there had been appeals, various natures of appeals
- over the years.
- I knew that -- that's about it.
- I think that by that time there

- 1 had been a -- I recall reading in the paper that
- 2 there had been a resentencing of one of the
- 3 defendants, I believe Mr. Steidl.
- 4 As best I can remember, that's
- 5 what I knew at that point.
- 6 Q Did you amass this knowledge from any
- 7 source within the ISP or the Edgar County State's
- 8 Attorney's Office or the Paris Police Department?
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 10 the question.
- 11 You can go ahead and answer.
- 12 MS. CLIFFE: I join the objection.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A No.
- MR. BALSON: Q So how did you come to this
- 15 knowledge?
- 16 A Pretty much common knowledge. Part
- of it was things that I recall seeing in the
- 18 paper.
- 19 I believe when the resentencing
- 20 issue -- I read an article in the newspaper at
- 21 some point in time on the resentencing issue. I
- 22 believe the article -- or the resentencing was in
- 23 Clark or Crawford County. So I remember reading
- about that.

- 1 Pretty much just common 2 knowledge. I mean... 3 You followed it in the papers? 4 Α Well, I don't take the paper. So 5 occasionally if my mother finsd something that's 6 about -- she's quite a crime buff. 7 If she finds something, she saves it for me. That's generally how I get 8 newspaper information, sir. 9 10 So you just knew about this through 11 common knowledge and not through your professional 12 employment? 13 Α That's correct. 14 Did you follow this case at all Q 15 because you knew Karen Spessard? 16 MS. CLIFFE: I'm just going to object to 17 the form of the question. 18 THE WITNESS: A No, not really. I didn't 19 know her that well. 20 But in 1986, you know, when it
- 21 happened I don't think I even -- I don't recall

 22 even reading it or hearing about it in the paper.

 23 But a friend of mine from Texas

 24 called and told me. Because of the name -- if not

- for that, I would have never put her with the name
- of Rhoads. So...
- 3 MR. BALSON: Q Was there -- at the time
- 4 that Clutter's letter came to the department and
- 5 you had this conversation with Diane Carper, was
- 6 there a file in the Illinois State Police office
- 7 on this Rhoads murder?
- 8 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 9 the question.
- 10 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 11 can.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A I don't know if there was
- or not. I'm assuming that there would be, but I
- 14 don't know that for sure.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you -- at the time you
- had your conversation with Lieutenant Colonel
- 17 Carper, did you do any research in to this murder
- or the trials or the appeals yourself?
- 19 A No, sir, I didn't.
- 20 Q So you just made a suggestion to her
- 21 that you thought that Lieutenant Callahan ought to
- be assigned to evaluate this and make a report on
- 23 it?
- MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of

- 1 the question. Go ahead -- mischaracterizes the
- 2 testimony.
- Go ahead.
- 4 THE WITNESS: A I wouldn't say it quite
- 5 like that.
- 6 MR. BALSON: Q What would you say?
- 7 A What I was suggesting is either
- 8 Lieutenant Callahan or the investigative office
- 9 review the case. And over the period -- I can't
- 10 remember if I specifically said Lieutenant
- 11 Callahan or if I specifically said, you know, the
- 12 investigative office.
- But it was just a suggestion,
- merely a suggestion, that the investigative office
- 15 should review the case.
- 16 Q Did you see Director Nolen's response
- to Bill Clutter, his letter responding to Bill
- 18 Clutter?
- 19 A Not that I remember, no.
- 21 Nolen responded directly to Bill Clutter about
- 22 what was going to be done by the Illinois State
- 23 Police?
- 24 A No.

- 1 Let me back up a second to your
- 2 first question, if I had ever seen the letter. At
- 3 some point in time I saw -- some point since the
- 4 last seven or eight years I saw the letter that
- 5 Director Nolen had sent out. I believe I remember
- 6 seeing that.
- 7 And I say that because there
- 8 was -- I recall a line -- I remember a line in the
- 9 letter where essentially Mr. Clutter and
- 10 Lieutenant Callahan were -- you know, please
- 11 contact Lieutenant Callahan type thing and work
- 12 with him directly or communicate with him
- 13 directly.
- 14 So at some point in time I
- 15 remember seeing the letter, but I can't tell you
- when.
- 17 Q Did Director Nolen state that the
- 18 foremost interest of the Illinois State Police in
- 19 this and in any case is to seek the truth and
- 20 ensure justice is done?
- 21 A I don't know. I don't remember that.
- 22 Q But you would agree with that
- statement in any event, wouldn't you?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the

- 1 question.
- 2 Go ahead and answer.
- 3 MS. CLIFFE: I join.
- 4 THE WITNESS: I -- if you could repeat the
- 5 question. I don't...
- 6 MR. BALSON: Q The foremost interest of
- 7 the Illinois State Police in this or in any case
- 8 is to seek the truth and ensure justice is done.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A Okay.
- 10 Q And if Director Nolen wrote that in
- 11 response to Bill Clutter, you would agree with
- 12 that; wouldn't you?
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 14 question.
- You can go ahead and answer.
- 16 MS. CLIFFE: I join.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A Yes.
- 18 MR. BALSON: Q You said that you spoke
- 19 with Lieutenant Colonel Carper in the armory about
- 20 this letter. Did you also speak with Gary
- 21 Rollings at or about that time?
- 22 A Not that I remember, no.
- Q Were you present when Gary Rollings
- spoke to Michale Callahan?

- 1 A Not that I remember, no.
- 3 Rollings got involved in Michale Callahan's
- 4 assignment to investigate this matter?
- 5 A No, I don't.
- 6 Q Did Director Nolen through the chain
- of command tell Gary Rollings to assign this to an
- 8 investigator for evaluation?
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 10 question.
- 11 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 12 can.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A I have no idea what
- 14 Director Nolen told anybody in regards to that.
- MR. BALSON: Q Nobody told you that?
- 16 A That's correct.
- 17 Q Has it ever been brought to your
- 18 attention that Gary Rollings said to Michale
- 19 Callahan that he should rubber stamp the previous
- findings because the right people were in prison?
- 21 A I don't -- I don't remember hearing
- that, no.
- Q Did Gary Rollings ever say that to
- 24 you?

- 1 Α No. 2 Did anyone ever say to you at any time that Callahan should rubber stamp the 3 4 previous findings because the right people were in 5 prison? 6 No. 7 Well, as far as you knew, the 8 investigation was going to be fair and unbiased? 9 Α Yes. 10 MR. BALSON: This would be Fermon 11 Deposition Exhibit No. 1. 12 13 (Document marked as requested.) 14 15 MR. SMITH: Ron, what are we looking at? 16 MS. HALL: Plaintiff's 16523 and 24. It's 17 the March 23, 2000 letter from Clutter to Sam 18 Nolen. 19 MR. JOHNSTON: Did you ask him to review 20 it? MR. BALSON: Yes. 21 22 MR. JOHNSTON: Okay. He's reviewed it
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay, you already did.

23

already.

- 1 I'm showing you what we marked
- 2 as Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 1, and I ask you
- 3 if this is a copy of the letter that you're
- 4 referring to from Bill Clutter.
- 5 THE WITNESS: A I -- I don't remember
- 6 seeing this letter.
- 7 I mean, the letter is from
- 8 Clutter to the director; but I don't remember
- 9 seeing it.
- 10 Q Well are you -- when you're talking
- 11 about Clutter's letter, are you talking about a
- 12 different letter than this?
- MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 14 the question.
- Go ahead and answer as best you
- 16 can.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A I'm just telling you,
- 18 sitting here today, I don't remember seeing this
- 19 letter. I'm not -- I don't -- I don't have any
- 20 reason to believe there's another letter or a
- 21 different letter. I just don't remember seeing
- 22 it.
- MR. BALSON: Q In any event, you had this
- 24 meeting with Lieutenant Colonel Carper. When was

- 1 the next time that you had any involvement at all
- 2 in the Rhoads case?
- 3 A I recall getting an e-mail from
- 4 Colonel Carper about a 48 Hours episode or
- 5 something that was coming up. I recall that, and
- 6 I don't know if that was before or after -- I
- 7 believe it was after we had had the conversation
- 8 about the response letter, but -- and I'm
- 9 struggling with that a bit as far as your term of
- 10 "involvement". That was the next bit of
- 11 information I had.
- 12 Q Next bit of information works fine
- 13 for me.
- 14 A Okay.
- 15 Q In this letter that's before you, at
- least on page two, Mr. Clutter references a set of
- 17 notes attached to an offense -- a domestic battery
- 18 report and a separate set of notes attached to an
- 19 offense report which said that one of the
- 20 witnesses, Darrel Herrington, had been offered a
- 21 bunch of money to keep his mouth shut and that
- there was more that he knew but didn't say in
- 23 court and that he was offered 25,000 in cash and
- 24 property.

- 1 Do you see those referenced in
- 2 the letter?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: I object to the form of the
- 4 question.
- 5 Go ahead and answer.
- 6 MS. CLIFFE: I join.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A Yes, I see reference to
- 8 that.
- 9 MR. BALSON: Q At the time that you
- 10 reviewed this letter or had the conversation with
- 11 Lieutenant Colonel Carper do you know whether or
- not these notes had ever been produced to Mr.
- 13 Steidl or his attorney?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 15 question.
- You can answer as best you can.
- 17 MS. CLIFFE: I join.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A First of all, I don't
- 19 remember seeing the letter. The second part of
- 20 your question was about the notes -- I'm sorry.
- 21 MR. BALSON: I don't know. What was the
- 22 second part?
- 23 THE WITNESS: There was a few distractions
- going on.

```
1
             MR. BALSON: I know. That's the way these
 2
      things work.
 3
             THE WITNESS: I understand.
 4
 5
                        (Record read.)
 6
 7
             THE WITNESS: A Okay. My answer is I
8
      don't remember seeing this letter, and I don't
9
      remember anything about the notes at that time.
10
             MR. BALSON: Q Okay. This letter, did it
11
      have attachments to it, do you know?
12
             MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
13
      question.
14
                         You can answer as best you can.
15
             THE WITNESS: A I -- on page two there's
16
      the word "enclosures" at the bottom, but I don't
17
      know if there was or wasn't.
18
             MR. BALSON: Let me show you something and
19
      see if you recognize any of this.
20
                         Mark this as number two,
      please.
21
22
23
              (Document marked as requested.)
24
```

- 1 MS. HALL: Vince and Brian, it's Plaintiff
- 2 16562 through 76.
- 3 MR. BALSON: Okay. If we can go back on
- 4 the record, please.
- 5 Would you take a look at these
- 6 documents. Just thumb through them because I'm
- 7 going to represent to you that these were the
- 8 enclosures in the letter with the exception of the
- 9 Sam Nolen response letter. For some reason that's
- 10 stuck in the middle of this.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- MR. BALSON: That's plaintiffs 16574. For
- some reason it was produced in this fashion, but
- 14 Nolen's response letter obviously was not in the
- 15 enclosures.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember ever
- 17 seeing these.
- 18 MR. BALSON: Q So you don't know whether
- 19 these were attached to the letter or not because
- you don't remember seeing them?
- 21 A I have no idea, sir, no.
- Q Okay. I'd like to draw your
- 23 attention, if I could, to page 16571 on the
- 24 bottom. These are characterized by Clutter in his

- letter as police notes.
- 2 And you see at the bottom it
- 3 says, Betty, within two weeks ago said Darrel told
- 4 her that Bob Morgan had offered him a bunch of
- 5 money to keep his mouth shut.
- Do you see that? I'm just
- 7 asking if you see it.
- 8 A Yes, I see it.
- 9 Q Now obviously Mr. Steidl through his
- 10 attorney and investigator had this note. Do you
- 11 know whether or not Mr. Whitlock had this note?
- 12 A No, I have no idea.
- 13 Q Actually, if I can back up a minute.
- In the year 2000, when you had
- 15 your conversation with Lieutenant Colonel Carper
- 16 and this review by Lieutenant Callahan was
- 17 commenced, did you know what Mr. Steidl's
- 18 situation was?
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- the question.
- 21 Go ahead and answer it as best
- 22 you can.
- 23 THE WITNESS: A By situation you mean -- I
- 24 mean it was my understanding --

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q Where was he?
- 2 A -- My understanding he was still
- 3 incarcerated.
- 4 Q He was still incarcerated under a
- 5 life sentence for murder, right?
- 6 A Yes, after the resentencing.
- 7 Q Mr. Whitlock, did you know that he
- 8 was also serving a life sentence for murder?
- 9 A I believe so. I mean, I don't
- 10 remember that specifically, but, yeah, I remember
- 11 that they were both serving life sentences.
- 12 Q Okay. And did you know at the
- 13 time -- were you aware at the time of either one
- of their post-conviction -- the state of either
- one of their post-conviction proceedings?
- 16 A I wasn't aware of the status or the
- timing schedule and that type of thing, no.
- 18 Q Did you inquire of anyone at the time
- 19 as to what the state of Mr. Steidl's or Mr.
- Whitlock's post-conviction proceedings were?
- 21 A No, sir.
- 22 Q You didn't know whether they had
- 23 petitions pending in any way for habeas corpus or
- rehearings or anything, did you?

- A At that time, in 2000?
- 2 Q Correct.
- 3 A I had no idea what the status was.
- 4 Q Okay.
- 5 And, again, you had no idea
- 6 whether or not any of the information that Mr.
- 7 Clutter was sending to the Illinois State Police
- 8 through Director Nolen was known or not known to
- 9 Mr. Whitlock; did you?
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 11 question.
- 12 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 13 can.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A Yes, I have no idea
- 15 whether Mr. Clutter shared that information or
- 16 not.
- 17 MR. BALSON: Q And at the time you had
- 18 your conversation or made any of your
- 19 recommendations as you've just described, did you
- 20 undertake to contact Mr. Whitlock or his
- 21 attorneys?
- 22 A Well, firstly, I didn't make what I
- 23 would consider to be a recommendation. I made a
- 24 suggestion.

- 1 Q Okay.
- 2 A Basically as if suggesting this is
- 3 how I would handle it, you know, I would have the
- 4 investigative office review it.
- 5 So I didn't make what I
- 6 consider to be a recommendation.
- 7 Q We'll change the question to
- 8 suggestion.
- 9 So at the time you had your
- 10 conversation with Lieutenant Colonel Carper and
- 11 became aware of the fact that there was this
- 12 letter that Mr. Clutter had sent and that Mr.
- Nolen was seeking to make a response to it and you
- made your suggestion that Lieutenant Callahan
- 15 review the matter, did you contact Mr. Whitlock or
- anyone who was his attorney?
- 17 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 18 the question. I believe it misstates his
- 19 testimony.
- You can answer as best you can.
- THE WITNESS: A No, I didn't.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay.
- 23 And did you personally contact
- 24 Mr. Clutter or Mr. Metnick?

- 1 A No, sir.
- Q Okay.
- 3 Do you understand the term
- 4 "Brady material"? Do you understand what that
- 5 means?
- 6 A Yeah, in a sense I do, I mean...
- 7 Q I mean you've been an investigator
- 8 for a lot of years. What is your understanding of
- 9 the term "Brady material"?
- 10 A It's my understanding that it's
- information that's relevant to a case and to a
- defendant, any information or evidence likely
- which would tend to prove guilt or innocence is
- 14 the best of my understanding.
- 15 Q And do you have an understanding
- 16 about what an investigator's duty is if he comes
- 17 across exculpatory material or material which
- might be favorable to an accused?
- 19 A The responsibility on the
- 20 investigator's side is to get that information to
- 21 the prosecutor. We have a responsibility to get
- 22 that to the prosecutor and not make -- from the
- investigator's standpoint, not knowing what's
- 24 exculpatory, what's Brady material, not knowing

- the facts of the case, it's my understanding it's
- our responsibility to get it to the prosecutor and
- 3 for those folks to make that determination and act
- 4 accordingly.
- 5 Q And how do you come to that
- 6 understanding?
- 7 A Well, I come to that understanding
- 8 after 25 years of experience working
- 9 investigations, and there's been times when --
- from experience that I've had with the prosecutors
- 11 prosecuting a case and we provide police reports
- 12 and all information we have and then -- or that
- 13 you think that you have and later find out that
- 14 you might have a surveillance report or some --
- 15 some type of report.
- 16 It's our responsibility to get
- 17 that to the prosecutor's and that -- it's my
- 18 understanding that that's where our responsibility
- 19 ends.
- 20 If I understand you
- 21 correctly -- I don't want to put words in your
- 22 mouth.
- 23 If I understand you correctly,
- if as an investigator you come across Brady

- 1 material or material which in your judgment is 2 exculpatory or favorable to the defendant, you 3 have a duty to disclose that information at least 4 to the prosecutor? 5 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of 6 the question. 7 Go ahead and answer as best you 8 can. MS. CLIFFE: I join in the objection. 9 THE WITNESS: A Well I wouldn't put it 10 11 exactly that way. 12 I would say that we -- if we 13 were to encounter that type of information, not 14 making -- it's not the officer's responsibility or
- making -- it's not the officer's responsibility of ability to determine whether it's Brady

 information or how the case would be impacted by the information. It's my understanding that it's our responsibility to get that to the prosecutor.

 Not at minimum. That's what

our responsibility is, to get that information to

MR. BALSON: Give me one minute.

the prosecutor.

20

21

23

24 (Discussion held off the record.)

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q A few minutes ago you said
- 2 that the next time that this Rhoads matter was
- 3 brought to your attention was when Diane Carper
- 4 called you and said it was going to be on
- 5 television, is that right?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 7 question.
- 8 Steve, answer as best you can.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A That is not what I said or
- 10 what I intended to say.
- 11 MR. BALSON: Q I apologize.
- 12 When was the next time this
- Rhoads case was brought to your attention?
- 14 A Through an e-mail that Colonel Carper
- 15 had sent, basically an FYI e-mail that said
- something to the effect that the case was going to
- 17 be on 48 Hours.
- 18 Q Okay. Did you see a report from
- 19 Lieutenant Callahan about his review of this
- 20 matter before the show came on television?
- 21 A Not that I remember, no.
- Q If I tell you that the 48 Hours
- 23 program was aired on May 15, 2000, does that
- refresh your memory in any way as to whether you

- 1 saw anything before that date?
- 2 A Not really, no.
- 4 dated March 23, 2000. The program aired on May
- 5 15, 2000.
- I guess my question to you is
- 7 what, if anything, did you know about the Rhoads
- 8 case between March 23, 2000 and May 15, 2000 other
- 9 than this conversation that you had with Diane
- 10 Carper.
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 12 question.
- 13 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 14 can.
- 15 THE WITNESS: A What I knew at that point
- in time was that Steidl and Whitlock had been
- 17 convicted.
- 18 MR. BALSON: Q Wait a minute. Let me
- 19 interrupt. Because that was a bad question.
- Let me withdraw the question.
- 21 I'm not asking for your
- 22 knowledge of the case in general that you've
- 23 already testified about and my question -- and you
- were answering it correctly. I mean, it was a bad

1 question. 2 Between the date of Sam 3 Nolen's -- the letter of Clutter's to Sam Nolen of 4 March 23, 2000 and the date that the program aired 5 on May 15, 2000, did you receive any further 6 information on the Rhoads case? 7 Not that I remember, other than just the heads-up e-mail that -- the FYI e-mail that 48 8 Hours was going to air. That's all I recall. 9 10 Did you know that Lieutenant Callahan 11 had commenced to do a review? Did anyone tell you 12 that? 13 I don't remember that, not in that 14 time period. I don't remember that. 15 Q Okay. 16 Α No. 17 MR. BALSON: Okay. This is the next one. 18 19 (Document marked as requested.) 20 21 MR. BALSON: Q Mr. Fermon, I don't mean to shortcut you in any way, and you may want to --

feel free to read that entire document and every

word in it, if you'd like; but it's not necessary

22

23

24

- 1 for the first few questions I have for you. But
- 2 you may if you wish.
- 3 Okay. Exhibit No. 3 is a
- 4 multi-page document entitled memorandum from
- 5 Lieutenant Michale Callahan to Captain John
- 6 Strohl, district ten commander, dated May 2, 2000,
- 7 subject, Rhoads homicide.
- 8 Are you familiar with this
- 9 document?
- 10 THE WITNESS: A I remember seeing this
- document some time in the last few years, yes.
- 12 I'm not intimately familiar with it.
- 13 Q I don't know what intimately familiar
- means.
- 15 A Every detail and every dot point. I
- 16 can't recite what's in it.
- 17 Q But you have seen this document in
- 18 the past, is that correct?
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 20 question.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A Yes.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you see it on or about
- 24 May 2, 2000?

- 1 A I don't remember seeing this document
- or any summary about the Rhoads homicide until I
- 3 came on as the investigative commander in November
- 4 of '01.
- 5 Q Okay.
- 6 Did you have any involvement in
- 7 the Rhoads homicide investigation after your
- 8 initial conversations with Lieutenant Carper?
- 9 A Not that I remember, no.
- 11 didn't review any memorandum? Is that what you're
- 12 saying?
- 13 A Yeah, I don't remember attending any
- meetings or reviewing anything on the matter.
- 15 Q And then the first time that you
- 16 would have had any involvement was subsequent to
- your being transferred on November 1, 2001?
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 19 question.
- You can answer as best you can.
- 21 THE WITNESS: A Yes, after being assigned
- there in November of '01.
- MR. BALSON: Q How did it happen to come
- 24 to your attention at that time?

- 1 A Well, there was a file folder on the
- desk in the office that had several memos on the
- 3 Rhoads homicide case. There wasn't much left on
- 4 the desk, but there was a file folder with
- 5 documents in it.
- 6 Q And did you look through this file
- 7 folder?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And was this one of the documents in
- 10 the file folder?
- 11 A I don't remember it specifically, but
- 12 I was under the impression that all the documents
- or memorandums prepared were in that folder. I
- don't remember specifically.
- 15 Q Did you understand as of November 1,
- 16 2001 that the Rhoads homicide investigation was
- 17 now something under your command?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Okay.
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Prior to that Major Cassella had been
- in command, correct?
- 23 A Yes, sir.
- Q Did you have a conversation with

- 1 Major Cassella about the current state of the
- 2 investigation in to the Rhoads homicide?
- 3 A Not that I remember, no.
- 4 Q Well you were transitioning in to an
- office and she was transitioning out, right?
- A No, that's not correct.
- 7 The transition consisted of me
- 8 showing up in an office that was vacated. Major
- 9 Cassella was gone. There wasn't a transition
- 10 period.
- 11 Q They just threw you in to the office
- 12 cold?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 14 question.
- 15 THE WITNESS: A There wasn't a transition
- 16 period.
- 17 MR. BALSON: Q Did you have occasion,
- 18 after assuming your assignment there, to ask Major
- 19 Cassella what was happening with the Rhoads
- 20 review?
- 21 A I never spoke to her about it.
- Q Did you speak to Lieutenant Colonel
- 23 Carper about the Rhoads case after you -- well --
- before you assumed your assignment on November 1,

- 1 2001?
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: Other than what he's already
- 3 testified to?
- 4 MR. BALSON: Did I say something wrong?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: No. Just other than what
- 6 he's already talked about.
- 7 MR. BALSON: Oh, other than the initial
- 8 meeting, that's correct.
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Do you understand the
- 10 question with my objection? I apologize.
- 11 THE WITNESS: I believe so.
- MR. JOHNSTON: You can go ahead and answer
- 13 it.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A I don't know exactly the
- 15 time frame, but in real -- in close proximity to
- 16 me taking command of the zone office in November
- of '01 Colonel Carper told me that, when I got
- acclimated, settled in, that she'd like to discuss
- 19 the case with me.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. And when -- and did
- 21 you discuss it with her after you got acclimated?
- 22 A Yeah, briefly we discussed -- we
- 23 discussed the case; but I don't know the time
- 24 period, I mean, exactly.

- 1 Q Within a short period of time after
- 2 you took command?
- 3 A I don't remember, but as -- as I
- 4 recall, probably within 30 days or so.
- 5 Q Okay.
- Where did this conversation
- 7 take place?
- 8 A I believe it was a telephone
- 9 conversation. The colonel's office and my office
- were separated by 80 or 90 miles.
- 11 Q So it was a telephone conversation?
- 12 A I believe so, yes.
- Q Were you now in Champaign?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q Well what did Colonel Carper tell you
- in this telephone conversation?
- 17 A She had told me that there had -- she
- 18 had provided -- there had been meetings with Major
- 19 Cassella and Lieutenant Callahan on the Rhoads
- 20 homicide case and that Colonel Carper had directed
- 21 them to do certain things. And Colonel Carper --
- 22 as I understood it, Colonel Carper had never
- gotten any feedback as to whether those things had
- 24 been accomplished or completed.

- 1 Q What certain things was she referring
- 2 to?
- 3 A Well, the -- what I remember is the
- 4 Watson -- I believe it's the Watson database,
- 5 which was an analytical tool.
- It was my understanding from
- 7 speaking to Colonel Carper that she had directed
- 8 them to have information put in to this analytical
- 9 tool, and she wanted to also have it entered in to
- 10 another software or -- or a database. I believe it
- 11 was Rapid Start. It could have been another type
- 12 of tool.
- But there was a couple entries
- 14 that she had -- it was my understanding that she
- 15 had directed them to do.
- 16 Q She had never gotten any feedback on
- 17 whether or not that was done?
- 18 A That was my understanding.
- 19 Q So was she asking you to find out if
- it had been done?
- 21 A Yes, sir.
- Q All right. What else did Colonel
- 23 Carper tell you in this telephone conversation?
- 24 A Well, she made it abundantly clear

- 1 that she wanted to know if those things had been
- 2 completed or not.
- 3 O All right.
- 4 And the database work that was being
- 5 done -- apparently Lieutenant Callahan and Major
- 6 Cassella were to provide information to our
- 7 analytical section in Springfield. That's who
- 8 would be actually doing the input of the
- 9 analytical type work for the zone, and it was my
- 10 understanding -- and I don't know if this is the
- 11 same conversation or not -- it was my
- 12 understanding that there had been a couple of
- 13 meetings with Major Cassella and Lieutenant
- 14 Callahan.
- 15 Q Did she mention anyone's name in
- 16 Springfield in the analytical area?
- 17 A I don't remember that, sir, but I
- 18 pretty much knew most of the people there
- 19 personally. So I don't remember who was supposed
- to be doing what.
- 21 Q Did she mention Tish Carneghi's name?
- 22 A She may well have. I mean, Tish
- 23 Carneghi is an analyst and I believe was one at
- 24 that time.

- 1 And she asked you to report back to 2 her when you found out whether or not this had 3 been put in to the Watson database or the Rapid 4 Start? 5 Α Yes, sir. 6 Did she tell you anything else that 7 she wanted done about this Rhoads review? 8 Α Anything else she wanted done? 9 Um-hum. Q Well, no. I mean, those were the two 10 11 things she had asked me -- she had asked me more 12 than once about those things and about whether or not those tasks had been completed. 13 14 Was there any conversation with Q 15 Lieutenant Colonel Carper at this time about 16 whether this review could become operational? 17 Α No. 18 Did she tell you she didn't want it 19 to become operational?
- 20 A No.
- 21 Q Were you restricted in any way from
- 22 what you could or could not do relative to
- 23 investigating -- having your department
- investigate the Rhoads homicides?

- 1 A It was my understanding that Colonel
- 2 Carper had asked or actually directed Major
- 3 Cassella and Lieutenant Callahan to do these --
- 4 have this analytical work done and there was no --
- 5 what I recall or remember was that she told me
- 6 that she had provided them directions and she
- 7 explained the directions, that she had told them
- 8 that the case was not to be reopened at that time,
- 9 but that if additional information or new
- 10 information came available, to bring it to her
- 11 attention and it would be discussed.
- 12 Q Okay. When did she give you the
- instructions that she did not want the case to be
- 14 reopened at this time?
- 15 A I don't remember specifically.
- 16 Q Was it in that first telephone call?
- 17 A I don't believe so, no. Some time
- 18 within -- no, I don't believe it was.
- 19 Q Well was it shortly thereafter that
- she gave you that information that she did not
- 21 want the case reopened?
- 22 A I don't remember.
- 23 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

1 Go ahead and answer. 2 THE WITNESS: A I don't really remember 3 when the conversation happened. 4 MR. BALSON: Q Did she tell you that the 5 case was too politically sensitive? 6 No. 7 Did she mention to you what the involvement was of Andre Parker? 8 9 To the extent that she -- when she Α 10 said they had met, it was my understanding that 11 Colonel Parker and Colonel Carper had met with 12 Major Cassella and Lieutenant Callahan. But 13 that's -- other than it was my understanding they 14 had these meetings, that's my extent of -- that's 15 what I knew about that. 16 I understand this was a while ago. Q 17 Sometimes when you talk about something enough memories are refreshed. So if I keep asking you 18 19 these questions about that time, it's my job as a lawyer to see if I can refresh your memory. 20 21 These meetings that she had with Colonel Parker and Major Cassella and 22 23 Lieutenant Callahan, did she tell you when these

meetings took place?

24

- 1 A No.
- 2 Q What was your understanding as to
- 3 when the meetings took place?
- 4 A All I really -- what I remember is
- 5 they took place before I ever arrived.
- I wasn't included in the
- 7 meetings. So I didn't -- I didn't really know
- 8 when they were.
- 9 Q Were you provided with any notes from
- 10 those meetings?
- 11 A No.
- 12 Q Do you know if any notes were made of
- 13 those meetings?
- 14 A I have no idea. I wasn't there.
- Q When you have meetings of that sort
- 16 do you make notes?
- 17 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 18 the question.
- 19 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 20 can.
- 21 THE WITNESS: A Rarely.
- I'm not a note taker. I can't
- read my own writing most of the time.
- MR. BALSON: Q I suffer from the same

- 1 affliction.
- 2 A I see.
- 3 Q Do you know whether Lieutenant
- 4 Colonel Carper was the kind of person who took
- 5 notes at a meeting?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Form.
- 7 Foundation.
- 8 Answer as best you can.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A Yes. I mean, I don't --
- specifically at that those meetings, I don't know,
- 11 but generally speaking Colonel Carper took -- she
- 12 had a process of taking notes.
- 13 MR. BALSON: Q Have you had occasion to
- 14 have meetings with Colonel Parker over your
- 15 career?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q Was Colonel Parker a note taker?
- 18 A Generally speaking, no. He was
- 19 usually -- in the meetings I was in he was usually
- 20 a facilitator or that type of thing.
- 21 The only thing I really ever
- 22 noticed Colonel Parker ever had in the way of
- 23 notes is he had a Stephen Covey kind of notebook
- that he carried, a day planner kind of thing; but

- 1 I don't recall him really in the past taking lots
- of notes.
- 3 Q Did you keep a day planner?
- 4 A I kept a day planner off and on --
- 5 more off than on -- over the years. I mean -- but
- 6 I'm not really good at that.
- 7 Q Were you off or on in November of
- 8 2001?
- 9 A In November '01 I wasn't -- I don't
- 10 recall keeping a day planner then.
- I just couldn't keep up with
- 12 them. It never seemed to work out.
- 13 Q Do you retain your day planners?
- 14 A No.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to form. Foundation.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you have a day planner
- that you kept in the year 2001 or 2002?
- 18 THE WITNESS: A No.
- 19 Q What did you understand Lieutenant
- 20 Colonel Carper's instruction about the case not to
- 21 be reopened to mean?
- 22 A Well, reopening a case is a --
- 23 typically it's a pretty simple matter. I mean,
- 24 when I refer to reopening or opening a case, it

- 1 means filling out an administrative form called a
- 4-1 and sending it through; and then you have an
- open case, if you will, to route paperwork to.
- 4 Cases are -- you know, to
- 5 reopen the case is a really simple matter as far
- 6 as the documentation required.
- 7 Did that -- did I answer your
- 8 question?
- 9 Q No, not exactly.
- 10 A Okay.
- 11 Q You testified a little earlier that
- 12 Lieutenant Colonel Carper told you, among other
- things, that the case was not to be reopened at
- 14 this time. What did you understand that to mean?
- 15 A Well, just that.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 17 question. Mischaracterizes the testimony.
- 18 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 19 can.
- THE WITNESS: A Just that, that we weren't
- 21 to fill out the 4-1 and reopen the case.
- 22 But if -- what was clear to me
- is we weren't to reopen it at that time, but if
- there was other information that came up or new

- 1 information, then she would -- you know, she
- 2 wanted to be informed of that, and then a
- determination would be made. That's what my
- 4 understanding was.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q Did she give you any
- 6 reasons why she didn't want the case reopened?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 8 question.
- 9 Go ahead and answer.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A No, not that I remember.
- I mean, it was -- the case -- no, she didn't give
- me any reason.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you ask her why she
- didn't want the case to be reopened?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 16 question.
- Go ahead and answer the best
- 18 you can.
- 19 THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember, no.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q This information -- well,
- 21 strike that.
- 22 Her instruction to you that she
- didn't want the case to be reopened, did she say
- that to you before or after you had an opportunity

- 1 to read through the file on your desk?
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 3 the question as to what Colonel Carper wanted.
- 4 You can go ahead and answer as
- 5 best you can.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A I don't really remember
- 7 that, the time frame.
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q Maybe that's not a good
- 9 question. I'll try again.
- 10 A We're talking eight years ago.
- 11 Q Well, I know. I appreciate it's a
- long time ago and all that; but if you talk about
- it enough, you'll remember it.
- So you took over your post, and
- there was a file on the desk about the Rhoads
- 16 review and it had reports in it. That's the best
- of your memory so far, right?
- 18 A It had memos in it.
- 19 Q Memos?
- 20 A Yes, sir.
- 21 Q Memos like the ones before you?
- 22 A Similar, yes.
- 23 Q And you also have testified to a
- 24 conversation with Diane Carper where she said the

- 1 case was not be to reopened at this time.
- 2 My question to you now is, this
- 3 conversation that you had with Diane Carper, did
- 4 that occur before or after you had an opportunity
- 5 to read through the file on your desk.
- 6 A And as I sit here today, I don't
- 7 know. I can't honestly answer that. I don't know
- 8 whether it happened before or whether it happened
- 9 after.
- 10 Q Well how long was it after November
- 11 1, 2001 that you happened to pick up this file and
- 12 read through it?
- 13 A I don't remember that either.
- Q When you read through the file did
- 15 you talk to Michale Callahan about it?
- 16 A I talked to Lieutenant Callahan at
- some point about it, but not as I was reading
- 18 through or -- you know, we talked about this case
- 19 and talked about Bob Morgan and the Paris
- 20 investigation.
- 21 Q Okay. Did you talk to -- and if you
- don't know, tell me you don't know.
- 23 Did you talk to Michale
- 24 Callahan before you read through the case file?

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 2 question.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 4 MR. BALSON: Q About the Rhoads case.
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 6 question.
- 7 Go ahead and answer, if you
- 8 can.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember. I don't
- 10 remember the time frame of it all.
- 11 MR. BALSON: Q When you read through the
- 12 Rhoads case file did you have any questions for
- 13 Michale Callahan?
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 15 question, the terminology of Rhoads case file.
- Go ahead and answer as best you
- 17 can.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Um...
- 19 MR. BALSON: Let's back up here. I don't
- 20 want there to be any confusion on the record.
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: It's been referred to
- throughout the case as the case file.
- 23 MR. BALSON: Let's not call it the case
- 24 file. I'm going to call it the file that was on

- 1 your desk that had Rhoads documents in it, okay?
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: All right.
- 3 MR. BALSON: The Rhoads file.
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: The file folder on his desk.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q The file folder on your
- 6 desk, after you read through that file folder, did
- 7 you have any questions of Lieutenant Callahan?
- 8 THE WITNESS: A Sure.
- 9 Q What did you ask him?
- 10 A Well, I asked him basically to set up
- some time where we could sit down and go over the
- 12 case and he can tell me about it, where we can
- have an exchange, some dialogue about the case.
- Q Was he agreeable to that?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And did you have such a meeting with
- 17 him?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Did you have more than one meeting
- 20 with Mr. Callahan about the Rhoads review?
- 21 Because it wasn't really an
- investigation, was it?
- MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- the question.

1 Answer as best you can. 2 THE WITNESS: A It certainly was an 3 investigation. I mean, what we had -- when 4 Lieutenant Callahan came in we had -- he presented 5 me and provided me, in addition to these 6 documents, with photographs that had been taken, 7 aerial photographs of -- my understanding is the 8 National Guard had been deployed to take aerial photographs. 9 10 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. 11 It was my understanding that we actively had a covert video camera set up on a 12 13 target location. It was my understanding that we 14 were doing surveillance, that being Lieutenant 15 Callahan and Sergeant Dixon; and there were several other things -- not knowing exactly the 16 17 time period, but there were also informant 18 payments made. 19 Well let me ask you this. The photos and the surveillance -- the camera and the aerial 20 21 photographs, was that in connection with the Rhoads case or the investigation of Bob Morgan? 22 23 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the

24

question.

1 Answer it as best you can. 2 THE WITNESS: A Well, as I understood it, 3 sir, the reason Lieutenant Callahan and Sergeant 4 Dixon were focusing on Morgan and his activities 5 was in an effort to lead back -- if at all 6 possible, lead back to the Rhoads homicide case. 7 So you're making a separate distinction. You know, I was under the impression 8 that they were intertwined. 9 Okay. Did you express -- well, 10 11 strike that. 12 So you had... 13 MR. JOHNSTON: Ron, when you get to a good 14 breaking point, shout out. 15 MR. BALSON: Do you need a break? 16 MR. JOHNSTON: Well, we're getting close. 17 MR. SMITH: While we're in a little bit of 18 a break here, can we move the microphone? 19 MR. BALSON: The microphone is pretty 20 close, but the witness speaks softly. 21 I can try to move the 22 microphone a little closer. 23 (Discussion held off the record.) 24

1 (Short recess was had.) 2 3 MR. BALSON: Q We're back on the record, 4 folks. 5 These initial meetings that you 6 had with Michale Callahan, did they familiarize 7 you with the state of the investigation of the 8 Rhoads murders as it stood at that time? THE WITNESS: A I believe so. 9 10 I mean, I was trying to get 11 Lieutenant Callahan and Sergeant Dixon to get me 12 familiarized with what was going on. 13 And did you also meet with Sergeant Q 14 Dixon? 15 Α Yes. So was -- were these meetings then 16 Q 17 meetings where both Michale Callahan and Sergeant 18 Dixon were present? 19 I can remember at least one meeting where Lieutenant -- I had asked Lieutenant 20 21 Callahan, Sergeant Dixon and Master Sergeant Reid to basically just -- you know, guys, work out a 22 23 time when we can go over it and you guys can present the information to me and kind of help me 24

- 1 understand what's going on.
- 2 Q Do you remember when this meeting
- 3 took place?
- 4 A No, I don't remember exactly, but I
- 5 had tried to get the meeting some time in
- 6 December.
- 7 Q Okay.
- 8 A Some time in December I wanted to get
- 9 that done. I don't recall it happening then. I
- think it was in the first part of 2002, within the
- 11 first couple months of '02.
- 12 Q Okay. And where did this meeting take
- 13 place?
- 14 A The meeting I remember took place in
- my office at the zone office in Champaign.
- Q Was anybody at this meeting besides
- 17 yourself, Michale Callahan, Greg Dixon and Dan
- 18 Reid?
- 19 A Not that I remember, no, sir.
- 20 Q Just the four of you?
- 21 A I believe so, yes.
- 22 Q Anybody take notes at this meeting?
- 23 A I don't know, sir.
- Q Okay.

- 1 Did you think that Lieutenant 2 Callahan and Sergeants Dixon and Reid were 3 forthcoming with their information? 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the 5 question. 6 Answer as best you can. 7 THE WITNESS: A Yeah. I had no reason to think they weren't forthcoming. 8 9 MR. BALSON: Q Did they answer all the questions that you had? 10 Mostly -- the meeting was in the form 11 12 of a presentation, an oral presentation, by Lieutenant Callahan and Sergeant Dixon. I had had 13 14 some questions, and, yeah -- I mean they answered 15 whatever questions -- I don't remember what they 16 were, but I know that they had -- we had dialogue 17 and discussion about the case. 18 How long did the meeting last? Do 19 you know? 20 I don't remember. Α 21 I remember it being a lengthy meeting, but I don't remember how long it lasted.
- I don't remember. 24 Α

A few hours?

22

23

- 1 Q Were you satisfied that -- with the
- 2 briefing and that you had obtained the information
- 3 you were seeking?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 5 question.
- 6 Go ahead and answer it the best
- 7 you can.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A Well I was -- you say was
- 9 I satisfied -- there was a lot of information as
- 10 far as what was going on, what had been done -- a
- 11 lot of information to digest in a short period of
- 12 time. I didn't feel like, you know, having one
- meeting and having information presented to me
- 14 that I was getting acclimated or familiarized with
- 15 it.
- MR. BALSON: Q At this meeting did you
- 17 review any written documents, any memorandum or
- 18 reports?
- 19 A I don't remember that.
- 20 Q Was it just discussion?
- 21 A No, no. Just -- I remember the
- 22 discussion and the dialogue we had. I don't
- 23 remember -- I know that Lieutenant Callahan and
- 24 Sergeant Dixon had what I would describe as poster

- 1 size or larger aerial photographs. I know that
- 2 they had multiple -- they had some analytical
- 3 information. They had a box full of information.
- 4 But I don't remember
- 5 specifically what I looked at or read.
- 6 Q What were the photos of?
- 7 If you remember.
- 8 A The one that comes to mind the most
- 9 was -- I remember it because I didn't -- it was of
- 10 a -- what do I say -- a house, a house, an estate
- 11 type property, a rural type photo, a tree-shrowded
- 12 home, a long -- extremely long like concrete
- 13 driveway.
- 14 I remember Lieutenant Callahan
- 15 talking at length about how long the driveway was
- 16 and how much it must have cost.
- 17 Q Did Michale Callahan at that time
- 18 reference any of the memorandum that he had
- 19 prepared for Captain Strohl or Edie Cassella?
- 20 A I don't remember if he did.
- 21 Q Before you had this meeting had you
- read through your file folder?
- 23 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 Go ahead and answer as best you 2 can. THE WITNESS: A I don't remember 3 4 specifically, but I know at some point in time I 5 did read through the folder. I read, you know, 6 the -- whatever was in it I tried to familiarize 7 myself with. 8 So --Well... 9 Q -- I don't know if it was immediately 10 11 following or when. 12 Q Okay. Let me try and ask some more
- 13 questions. Maybe you'll remember better. 14 You testified that when you got 15 your assignment there was a file folder on your 16 desk and you had materials in it about the Rhoads 17 investigation, and then this meeting you testified 18 with Callahan, Dixon and Reid occurred some time 19 in January or February, which would have been three or four months later. 20
- Between the time you took your
 assignment and saw this file folder on your desk
 and the time you had that meeting, I guess my
 question is did you have occasion to read the

- 1 reports.
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 3 question.
- 4 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 5 can.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A Part of the time frames
- 7 we're talking about are still estimated. I don't
- 8 remember reading the reports but, you know, it was
- 9 something at the time I'm trying to get up to
- 10 speed on, that I'm trying to familiarize myself
- 11 with.
- 12 I don't know the time frame I
- 13 read them. I did read them. I did have some
- 14 questions, and I had some discussion with
- 15 Lieutenant Callahan and Sergeant Dixon.
- MR. BALSON: Q All right. You testified
- 17 that Lieutenant Colonel Carper had talked to you
- on the telephone about this case and requested
- 19 that you respond to her about any analytical work
- 20 that had been done, whether the Watson database or
- 21 the Rapid Start had been done.
- 22 Did you get back to her?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 2 can.
- 3 THE WITNESS: A Yes.
- 4 MR. BALSON: Q When did you get back to
- 5 Lieutenant Colonel Carper?
- 6 A I don't remember that. I don't
- 7 remember that.
- 8 The colonel had asked
- 9 initial -- she had made similar requests at least
- one other time. She had asked me at least twice,
- and I wasn't able to provide the answer. I didn't
- have the information at that point, but I don't
- 13 remember when it was.
- 14 Q Why weren't you able to provide the
- 15 information?
- 16 A I had not had the opportunity to talk
- 17 to Lieutenant Callahan and find out if in fact
- 18 that information had been gotten.
- 19 Q Did you inform Lieutenant Colonel
- 20 Carper that you were going to have this meeting
- 21 with Callahan, Dixon and Reid?
- 22 A I believe so, yes.
- 23 Q And did she tell you to respond to
- 24 her or to tell her what you learned at this

- 1 meeting?
- 2 A No, she didn't -- she didn't ask or
- direct me to give her a report back or anything,
- 4 no.
- 5 Q Under what circumstances did you tell
- 6 her you were going to have this meeting?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 8 question.
- 9 You can answer as best you can.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A I don't understand what
- 11 you mean by under what circumstances.
- MR. BALSON: Q How did it come about that
- 13 you told her you were going to have this meeting?
- 14 A I --
- 15 Q Go ahead.
- 16 A I believe I e-mailed her. I mean, in
- 17 the course of business, I e-mailed her to let her
- 18 know -- I remember e-mailing her and letting her
- 19 know that I was trying to get the meeting
- together.
- 21 And something had come up where
- we weren't able to have the meeting, but I
- 23 remember -- I remember e-mailing her and letting
- her know we were going to have the meeting and

1 that I was trying to get up to speed on it. 2 Did Lieutenant Colonel Carper ask you 3 to convene such a meeting and report to her? 4 Α No. 5 Q That was your idea? 6 Well, yeah. She didn't ask me to do 7 that, sir. It was -- she had made inquiries, but 8 it was something I felt needed to be done. It was what I felt was a responsibility. 9 10 MR. REPORTER: I need to change my paper. 11 12 (Paper change.) (Discussion held off the record.) 13 14 (Record read.) 15 16 MR. BALSON: Q Yeah, that's my question. 17 What inquiries had Lieutenant Colonel Carper made 18 relative to this case before you had this meeting? 19 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and 20 answered. Go ahead. 21 THE WITNESS: A What we discussed. She 22 23 told me she provided direction on the Rapid Start

and Watson database.

24

- 1 Q Nothing more than what you've already
- 2 testified to?
- 3 A Not that I remember, no, sir.
- 4 Q So between the telephone call that
- 5 you had initially when you took over your position
- 6 about the databases and the time you had your
- 7 meeting she had not made any further inquiries?
- 8 Is that your testimony?
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 10 question.
- 11 You can answer as best you can.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A No, that's my not my
- 13 testimony.
- 14 My testimony is I don't
- 15 remember if I had any conversations with her,
- 16 phone conversations or that type of thing, during
- 17 that time period.
- 18 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. But you decided to
- 19 convene this meeting and you informed her of that
- in an e-mail, is that right?
- 21 A I believe so, yes.
- Q As of this time, the time you had --
- 23 let's -- as of the time when you decided to
- convene the meeting, had you formed any opinions

- 1 relative to the guilt or innocence of either
- 2 Steidl or Whitlock?
- 3 A All I knew about the case was that
- 4 Steidl and Whitlock had been tried and convicted
- 5 of murder. The case was in the court system, had
- 6 been through the courts. You know, I felt that's
- 7 where the case belonged was in the court system.
- 8 Q What do you mean by that, that's
- 9 where the case belongs?
- 10 A Well, they had -- it was my
- 11 understanding that the legal issues had been
- 12 raised. They had been tried and convicted. The
- 13 supreme court had upheld the convictions or made
- decisions on certain aspects, and it wasn't --
- 15 that was it.
- I mean, it was a court matter.
- 17 It was a legal matter.
- 18 Q Did you understand that there were
- 19 claims that the investigations were either corrupt
- 20 or faulty?
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 22 question.
- 23 You can answer it as best you
- 24 can.

```
1
             MS. CLIFFE: I join the objection.
 2
             THE WITNESS: A It was my understanding
      that Lieutenant Callahan in his memorandums -- or
 3
 4
      in a memorandum had identified either
 5
      discrepancies or things that he thought either
 6
      could have been done or should have been done, and
 7
      that information partly intertwined or
8
      intermingled with information received from Bill
      Clutter.
9
             MR. BALSON: Q And notwithstanding that
10
11
      information from Michale Callahan you still felt
12
      that the matter was better left to run its course
13
      in the courts, is that right?
14
             MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
15
      question.
16
                         You can answer it as best you
17
      can.
18
             THE WITNESS: A Yes, sir.
19
             MR. BALSON: Okay. This is a good time to
20
      take a break.
21
22
                   (Lunch recess was had.)
23
24
             MR. BALSON: Q Okay. Let's -- let's
```

- 1 starts off by going back to this meeting that you
- 2 had with Callahan and Dixon and Reid, which you
- 3 say was in the first couple months of '02.
- 4 At that meeting did you happen
- 5 to ask anybody there how it was that there was so
- 6 much operational work that had been done when the
- 7 file was not supposed to be reopened?
- 8 THE WITNESS: A No.
- 9 Q Was -- to your knowledge, if you
- 10 know, was Lieutenant Colonel Carper aware that the
- 11 photos and the surveillance and the cameras and
- the informants and all had been used in this
- 13 matter?
- 14 A I don't know what she was aware of at
- 15 that time.
- 16 Q Okay. She didn't tell you?
- 17 A Not that I remember, no.
- 18 Q Okay. I don't know whether I
- 19 established whether before this meeting you had
- 20 any substantive conversations with Michale
- 21 Callahan about what he had done to investigate the
- 22 Rhoads homicides.
- 23 Had you?
- 24 A I don't remember specifically.

- 1 There was a few times when Mike 2 would make mention of something and we'd talk 3 about it in the hallway. But as far as 4 formalized, what I remember is having tried to get 5 briefed on the case. That was the meeting I was 6 referring to. 7 Q Okay. 8 Incidentally, did you watch the program, the 48 Hours program? 9 10 Α No. 11 At this meeting did Michale Callahan 12 tell you that he received this assignment and 13 prepared a memo before the program was aired? I don't remember that. I don't 14 15 remember him saying that. 16 Did he tell you that the day he got Q 17 the assignment, the same day he got the 18 assignment, he got a call from Jack Eckerty? 19 And you're referencing this meeting, 20 when we're talking about the meeting?
- Q Well, did he tell you that at any time?

Yeah.

No, sir.

21

22

0

Α

- 1 A I don't remember if he told me or if
- 2 it was in something I read, in one of the memos or
- 3 something he prepared. I don't know which.
- 4 Q Do you have any idea how Jack Eckerty
- 5 knew Callahan was assigned to inquire in to the
- 6 case?
- 7 A I have no idea.
- 8 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the
- 9 question.
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: You can answer it the best
- 11 you can.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A Yeah, I had no idea how he
- 13 knew or wouldn't know.
- MR. BALSON: O Did he tell you that
- 15 Eckerty offered to sell him a houseboat at his
- 16 cost?
- 17 A I don't believe so, sir.
- 18 Again, I think that I remember
- 19 seeing that, but I think it was captured in one of
- the memos possibly later in the year. That wasn't
- 21 the subject of -- I don't recall discussing that
- 22 with him at that point in time.
- Q Do you know who Charlie McGrew is?
- 24 A Yes.

- 1 Q How do you know Charlie McGrew?
- 2 A Charlie McGrew is a retired state
- 3 police officer who's now the sheriff of Douglas
- 4 County, Illinois.
- 5 Q Was Charlie McGrew Jack Eckerty's
- 6 supervisor in 1986?
- 7 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- 8 MR. JOHNSTON: Join the objection.
- 9 You can answer as best you can.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A I really don't know who
- 11 his supervisor was.
- 12 MR. BALSON: Q Did Callahan tell you that
- 13 Charlie McGrew also called him on the day that he
- 14 got the assignment?
- 15 A No, I don't remember him telling me
- 16 that.
- 17 Q Do you remember him telling you that
- 18 Charlie McGrew told Callahan not to make the old
- 19 guys look bad?
- 20 A I remember words to that effect, but
- I don't remember if he had told me or if, again,
- that was captured in one of his memorandums.
- 23 Q But, anyway, it was something you
- 24 came to know during your initial looking in to

- this Rhoads matter?
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 3 the question.
- 4 You can answer his question as
- 5 best you can.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A Yeah, I wouldn't say it
- 7 that way. I don't think I was -- that was -- I
- 8 don't think that was brought to my attention at
- 9 this meeting.
- 10 I think those -- you had asked
- 11 me questions about McGrew and Eckerty, and I think
- those were things that I later learned or reviewed
- in documents that Lieutenant Callahan had
- 14 prepared.
- MR. BALSON: Q Would these be documents
- that were in that file folder on your desk?
- 17 A I don't remember.
- 18 The file folder had documents
- 19 that were memos that Lieutenant Callahan prepared.
- 20 I don't remember specifically which ones, when he
- 21 prepared them, that type of thing; but I believe
- that some of that information or the statements
- 23 you're talking about in those memos I reviewed at
- some point since then.

- 1 Q I'd like to talk to you now about the
- 2 Callahan memo of May 2, 2000 which you should have
- 3 a copy of in front of you.
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Exhibit 3.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q Can we agree that this was
- one of the documents in the file folder?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of
- 8 question.
- 9 Answer it as best you can.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A I couldn't agree to it
- 11 because I don't remember if it was or wasn't.
- 12 MR. BALSON: Q Okay.
- 13 A Specifically, I mean.
- 14 O This bears a date of May 2, 2000 and
- 15 was prepared in response to -- well -- subsequent
- 16 to your talking with Lieutenant Colonel Carper
- about suggesting that he be assigned to review
- 18 this matter, is that right?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 20 question. Mischaracterizes his testimony.
- 21 Go ahead and answer it as best
- 22 you can.
- 23 THE WITNESS: A I don't really know under
- 24 what circumstances Lieutenant Callahan actually

- 1 prepared this for Captain Strohl. But we talked
- about the -- the dates seem to fit the time frame.
- 3 MR. BALSON: Q Do you know why this
- 4 memorandum was prepared for Captain Strohl?
- 5 A No.
- 6 Q Did you speak to Captain Strohl about
- 7 it?
- 8 A Not that I remember, no.
- 9 Q Did you ever speak to Captain Strohl
- 10 about the Rhoads homicides?
- 11 A Not that I remember, no, sir.
- 12 Q On page one it says in the second
- paragraph, in reviewing the case file, both
- 14 subjects were subsequently convicted based on the
- 15 eyewitness testimony of Darrel Herrington and
- 16 Debbie Rienbolt.
- 17 Do you see that?
- 18 A Yes, sir.
- 19 Q Did you know that to be true?
- 20 A No.
- Q Okay. You didn't read the case file?
- 22 A Well...
- 23 Q Strike that question.
- 24 A Okay.

- 1 Q Did you read the case file? Did you
- look at the whole case file at the Illinois State
- 3 Police headquarters?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 5 question. Time frame.
- Go ahead and answer the
- 7 question.
- 8 MS. CLIFFE: Join.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A Yes. At some point I --
- 10 when you say whole case file -- I reviewed what
- 11 file was there on the Rhoads homicide case.
- MR. BALSON: Q Where did you review it?
- 13 A Partially in -- you mean when I read
- 14 through it?
- 15 Q Yes.
- 16 A Partially in my office in Champaign
- and then, as I remember, part of it by taking it
- 18 home and reviewing it in the living room.
- 19 Q And that was -- the original case --
- that was the original case file?
- 21 A That was -- I believe so.
- 22 Q Okay.
- 23 A I believe it was this 86 L case.
- 24 Q Okay.

- 1 A I can't...
- 2 Q It was several hundred pages?
- 3 A It was pretty large. I don't
- 4 remember how many pages really.
- 5 Q Okay.
- 6 Did you review this case file
- 7 before or after your meeting with Callahan, Dixon
- 8 and Reid?
- 9 A I don't remember when I reviewed it.
- 10 Q You don't know if you reviewed it
- 11 before you had this meeting in early '02?
- 12 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- answered.
- Go ahead and answer again.
- THE WITNESS: A Yeah, I reviewed the case,
- 16 what was there. I don't remember the time frame
- 17 when I did that, whether it was pre that meeting
- or post that meeting. I don't remember that.
- MR. BALSON: Q Why did you review the case
- 20 file?
- 21 A To learn more about it, you know.
- Q Did you talk to any witnesses?
- A Any witnesses?
- Q Did you do any independent

- 1 investigation other than reading the case file?
- 2 A No.
- 3 Q So you didn't talk to any of the
- 4 witnesses in the case, did you?
- 5 A No, sir, I didn't.
- 6 Q Did you talk to the prosecutor, Mike
- 7 McFatridge?
- 8 A No, sir, I didn't.
- 9 Q And you didn't seek to talk to either
- 10 Steidl or Whitlock, did you?
- 11 A No, sir, I didn't.
- 12 Q So did -- then do I understand that
- the sum total of your knowledge in this case is
- 14 what you read in the case file, in the file folder
- on your desk, and what was told to you at this
- 16 meeting?
- 17 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 18 question. Time frame.
- 19 Go ahead and answer.
- 20 THE WITNESS: A No, that wouldn't be
- 21 entirely correct.
- 22 What was in the case file --
- 23 the case file also contained the -- I believe the
- 24 Illinois supreme court rulings on the case.

- 1 That's where I -- actually, that's where I
- 2 actually specifically read through the decisions
- 3 at that time. Those were in there in addition to
- 4 the documents you mentioned, yes, sir.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q Was there anything else
- 6 that you read or referred to to find out about the
- 7 Rhoads homicide?
- 8 A Not....
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Time frame.
- 10 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 11 can.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A Yeah, not that I remember.
- 13 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. In the third
- 14 paragraph Lieutenant Callahan writes, in
- 15 summarization, the following points lead me to
- 16 believe that Steidl was not proven guilty beyond a
- 17 reasonable doubt and that other viable suspects in
- 18 this case were not thoroughly investigated.
- 19 Do you see that?
- THE WITNESS: A Yes, sir.
- 21 Q Do you remember reading that?
- 22 A I remember reading it this week when
- looking through documents.
- Q But you don't remember reading it

- 1 before...
- 2 A I don't -- no, I don't remember
- 3 reading it.
- 4 Q At the time you had your meeting did
- 5 you know whether or not Mr. Whitlock was
- 6 represented by an attorney?
- 7 A I don't remember that. I don't think
- 8 I did, no.
- 9 Q This opinion of Lieutenant Callahan's
- 10 that Steidl was not proven guilty beyond a
- 11 reasonable doubt and that other viable suspects
- were not thoroughly investigated, was that still
- 13 your opinion?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 15 question.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 17 MS. CLIFFE: Same objection. Foundation as
- well.
- 19 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember him
- 20 expressing that opinion at that meeting. That --
- 21 the meeting, again, was more them telling me what
- they had been doing, trying to bring me up to
- 23 speed on things.
- 24 I remember reading at some

- 1 point that statement or that line in another
- 2 memo -- it may be in this one. I don't know.
- 3 He also says that, while he
- 4 didn't believe Steidl was proven guilty beyond a
- 5 reasonable doubt, Whitlock is still a viable
- 6 suspect.
- 7 I don't know what memo that's
- 8 in, but that sticks in my mind.
- 9 MR. BALSON: Q Did he express an opinion
- 10 to you that he thought that the state's attorney,
- 11 Michael McFatridge, and Detective Jim Parrish had
- 12 suborned perjury?
- MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the
- 14 question.
- THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember. I
- 16 don't remember him saying that.
- MR. BALSON: Q Would you turn to page two.
- 18 It's 18081.
- 19 A Okay.
- 20 Q The fifth bullet point down,
- 21 depositions by two witnesses, Paula Myers and
- 22 Carol Robinson, state that State's Attorney
- 23 Michael McFatridge and Detective Jim Parrish,
- 24 Paris Police Department, had Carol Robinson lie on

- 1 the stand that Steidl and Herrington were together
- on 7/5/86.
- 3 Do you see that?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q If a detective and a state's attorney
- 6 had someone lie on the stand, would that be
- 5 suborning perjury in your judgment?
- 8 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 9 question.
- 10 You can go ahead --
- 11 MS. CLIFFE: Join the objection. Object on
- 12 foundation as well.
- MR. JOHNSTON: You can go ahead and answer
- 14 as best you can.
- 15 THE WITNESS: A Yeah. If, in fact, it
- 16 happened, yes.
- MR. BALSON: Q Do you know whether Mr.
- 18 Whitlock had this information at the time that you
- 19 read it?
- 20 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 21 question.
- You can answer it as best you
- 23 can.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A I have no idea.

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q Well, did you undertake to
- 2 give him that information when you found it out or
- 3 when you read it?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 5 question.
- Go ahead and answer as best you
- 7 can.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A No, sir.
- 9 MR. BALSON: Q You didn't disclose that
- information to Whitlock or his attorneys, did you?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 12 the question.
- 13 I'll make my objection once and
- 14 I won't repeat it.
- 15 Mischaracterizes the law, and
- therefore it's not a proper question in form
- 17 because it assumes -- it does not go to anything
- that is reasonably calculated to lead to the
- 19 admissibility of evidence.
- That being said, I won't say it
- 21 again. Go ahead and answer the question as best
- 22 you can.
- MR. BALSON: I know there's not a prayer
- you remember the question, is there?

- 1 THE WITNESS: No.
- 2 MR. BALSON: That's what happens with those
- 3 long objections.
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Now we can shortcut it.
- 5 MR. BALSON: I'll restate the question
- 6 then.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q When you read this
- 9 information did you disclose it to Whitlock or his
- 10 attorneys?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Go ahead.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A No. No, I didn't.
- I was under no responsibility,
- 14 from my understanding, to disclose it directly to
- 15 a defendant or to their attorney.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay. The question just
- 17 asked if you did, okay?
- 18 A No.
- 19 Q But that's okay. Maybe that's a
- 20 follow-up question.
- Do you think you had any
- 22 responsibility to do that?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 Go ahead.
- THE WITNESS: A I do not.
- 3 MR. BALSON: Q Did you disclose it to any
- 4 competent authority?
- 5 A It was my understanding that these
- 6 memos -- or that this memo was shared with the
- 7 Illinois Attorney General's Office by -- and this
- 8 is this memo to Captain Strohl -- by Lieutenant
- 9 Callahan or by Captain Strohl in conjunction with
- 10 Lieutenant Callahan. That's the extent of my
- 11 knowledge.
- MS. SUSLER: Did you say by Strohl in
- 13 conjunction with Callahan?
- 14 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- MS. SUSLER: I just didn't hear what you
- 16 said.
- 17 THE WITNESS: By either Lieutenant Callahan
- or Captain Strohl -- the memo was to him -- or in
- 19 conjunction with him.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. Well then, in any
- 21 event, you didn't disclose it to any competent
- 22 authority yourself?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 You can answer as best you can.
- 2 THE WITNESS: A I don't -- I don't exactly
- 3 know what a competent authority is, but I didn't
- 4 disclose it to anyone.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q You didn't disclose it to
- 6 any courts, right?
- 7 A No.
- 8 Q You didn't disclose it yourself to
- 9 any judicial personnel, did you?
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q You didn't disclose it yourself to
- any attorneys, did you?
- 13 A No.
- 14 Q You didn't disclose it yourself to
- the Illinois AG's office either, did you?
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q Did you disclose this information to
- anyone up the chain of command?
- 19 A I -- I didn't. I don't know what
- 20 path this memo took.
- 21 Q I'm just asking about you.
- 22 A No, I didn't.
- 23 Q The fact is you don't know what path
- this took because you didn't do it, right?

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 2 question. Mischaracterizes his testimony.
- 3 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 4 can.
- 5 THE WITNESS: A That's not exactly how I
- 6 would say it.
- 7 But, no, I didn't do it; and I
- 8 wasn't involved in the preparation or distribution
- 9 of it.
- 10 MR. BALSON: Q You said you had an
- 11 understanding that this was given to the Illinois
- 12 AG's office?
- 13 A Yes.
- 0 What's the basis for that
- 15 understanding?
- 16 A What I recall is that Lieutenant
- 17 Callahan had faxed what I believe to be this memo
- 18 to the Illinois Attorney General's Office. I
- don't know the time frame, but somewhere early on
- 20 in this investigation.
- 21 Q To whom at the Illinois Attorney
- 22 General's Office?
- 23 A I didn't know at the time, but -- I
- 24 heard the name mentioned, but I don't really know

- 1 who it was.
- 2 Q What name did you hear mentioned?
- 3 A Well, the name I heard mentioned back
- 4 some time ago was Bob Spence, but I -- in
- 5 preparation Mr. Johnston and I talked about...
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: Well...
- 7 MR. BALSON: Q Don't tell me what you
- 8 talked about with Mr. Johnston.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember the name.
- 10 The name I remember associated with it originally
- 11 was Bob Spence.
- 12 Q And what's the basis that you have
- for believing that this was sent to Bob Spence?
- 14 A The basis -- um -- I -- I was aware
- that a memo or a communication on the case was
- sent to the Attorney General's Office by Callahan
- 17 because Deputy Director Dan Kent told me that he
- 18 was upset because Callahan had faxed the memo or
- 19 had sent a memo directly to the AG's office and
- 20 not through the chain of command.
- Q Was the AG's office involved at all
- in -- with Herbert Whitlock in 2001?
- MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 24 that question.

- 1 You can answer as best you can.
- 2 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember who was
- 3 involved -- I don't remember who was involved with
- 4 it.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q Well who at the AG's office
- 6 to your understanding was involved with Herbert
- Whitlock at any time in 2001 or 2002?
- 8 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 9 question.
- 10 You can answer as best you can.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A I don't know anyone there
- 12 specifically that was involved in it.
- 13 It was my impression or
- 14 understanding that the Attorney General's
- 15 Office -- maybe even erroneously -- that that the
- 16 Attorney General's Office was handling or would
- 17 handle cases on appeal and it shifted from
- 18 whatever county court to the Attorney General's
- 19 Office for representation.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q So you figured that
- somehow, this being faxed to the Attorney
- General's Office back in the spring of 2000, would
- have found its way to whoever was working on
- 24 Herbert Whitlock's case?

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the 2 question. 3 You can answer as best you can. 4 MR. BALSON: Q Is that your understanding? 5 MR. JOHNSTON: I object to the form of the 6 question. 7 You can answer. 8 THE WITNESS: A My understanding was that this information would have been sent to someone 9 at the Attorney General's Office who would make a 10 11 decision as to whether there was anything there to 12 share with them; and if that was the case, they 13 would provide it with whomever represented the 14 gentleman. 15 MR. BALSON: Q In the next paragraph it says, in talking with Mark Murphy, polygraph 16 17 examiner, he states that D. Herrington failed the 18 polygraph and purposely misled police in the 19 investigation. Mark Murphy suggested a second 20 polygraph, but one was never done.
- Did you have occasion to look at the Murphy polygraph examination report?
- 23 A I'm a bit behind you. Are you still 24 on page two?

- 1 Q Yeah.
- 2 A Where are we?
- 3 Q Sixth bullet point.
- 4 A Okay, thank you. Okay.
- 5 Q Did you ever read Mark Murphy's
- 6 polygraph report on Darrel Herrington?
- 7 A Not that I remember.
- 8 Q This statement by Mark Murphy, did it
- 9 occur to you when you read this statement that, if
- 10 true, it would be important to Whitlock in a
- 11 post-trial proceeding?
- 12 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 13 question.
- 14 You can go ahead and answer it.
- 15 MS. CLIFFE: I join in the objection.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A I didn't particularly know
- 17 who it would be important to.
- 18 He mentions Dale -- Darrel --
- 19 D. Herrington failed the polygraph and purposely
- 20 misled police. I'm reading it is as you are, but
- I don't know whether Mark Murphy, in fact,
- suggested one, or I don't know the time frame the
- 23 polygraph was conducted or that type of thing.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you know who Mark

- 1 Murphy was?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Was it a simple matter for you to
- 4 pick up a telephone and talk to Mark Murphy if you
- 5 wanted to?
- 6 A Yes, I could have.
- 7 Q You could have looked in to this if
- 8 you wanted to at the time, couldn't you?
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 10 question, at this time.
- 11 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 12 can.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A Well, you're still
- referencing this 2000...
- MR. BALSON: Q Um-hum.
- 16 A Correct?
- 17 Q Yes.
- 18 A I told you time and again I don't
- 19 know when I actually read it or when I received
- 20 it.
- 21 It was my understanding that
- 22 Lieutenant Callahan was -- when he captured this
- information he, as easily as I, could have talked
- to Mark Murphy; and if, in fact, he did, that was

- 1 what Mr. Murphy said. He suggested a second
- 2 polygraph and one was never done is the ending
- 3 line of the sentence.
- 4 Q That is the ending line of the
- 5 sentence.
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q My question to you is, at the time
- 8 you read this, you could have picked up a
- 9 telephone and asked Mark Murphy about this if you
- 10 wanted to. Couldn't you have?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 12 the question.
- 13 You can answer.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A I wouldn't put it exactly
- 15 that way. I could have called up Mark Murphy and
- 16 asked him about this, yes.
- 17 MR. BALSON: Q And you didn't do that, did
- 18 you?
- 19 A No, I didn't.
- 20 Q And may I assume also that you did
- 21 not disclose this information to any competent
- authority on your own?
- 23 A That's correct.
- Q Okay. Nine -- no. Forget that one.

- 1 Skip that one.
- 2 Turn the page, please, to
- 3 18082. In the fourth bullet point from the
- 4 bottom, the one that says in an interview of
- 5 Barbara Furry, she states that she has never gone
- 6 to the bars with Rienbolt and was not with
- 7 Rienbolt at the American Legion on 7/5/86.
- 8 Do you see that?
- 9 A I do now, sir.
- 10 Q Okay. Did you know who Barbara Furry
- 11 was?
- 12 A No.
- Q Did you know the significance of this
- 14 statement when you read it?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 16 question.
- Go ahead and answer it as best
- 18 you can.
- 19 MS. CLIFFE: I join in the objection.
- 20 THE WITNESS: A I had no idea of the
- 21 significance.
- MR. BALSON: Q Do you know who interviewed
- 23 Barbara Furry?
- 24 A No.

- 1 Q Turn the page, please, to 18083, and
- 2 the last bullet point paragraph on the top half of
- 3 the page, the one that starts "it should be
- 4 noted".
- 5 Do you see that?
- 6 A Yes, sir.
- 7 Q Are you with me -- okay.
- It should be noted that, in the
- 9 deposition on 2/17/96 with Debbie Rienbolt, she
- 10 recants her testimony at the trial.
- 11 My question to you is did you
- have occasion to read Debbie Rienbolt's testimony
- 13 of 2/17/96.
- 14 A No, sir, I didn't.
- Q Okay.
- On the first page do you
- 17 remember reading that Mr. Callahan wrote that
- 18 the -- both subjects were subsequently convicted
- 19 based on the eyewitness testimony of Darrel
- 20 Herrington and Debbie Rienbolt? You saw that?
- 21 A Yes, sir.
- Q Okay. And then this bullet point
- 23 says that on 2/17/96 in a deposition she recants
- her testimony. Do you see that?

- 1 A Yes, sir.
- 2 Q Did you deem that to be significant
- 3 when you read it?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 5 question.
- You can go ahead and answer it.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A At some point when I read
- 8 this and also -- well, I thought it was
- 9 significant until I reviewed the decisions from
- 10 the supreme court and they talked about where they
- 11 specifically addressed recantation of testimony --
- or recantation of witness testimony, and I believe
- 13 the time it was brought up that that was still at
- 14 issue. But after that, just pretty much, you
- 15 know, I knew that these dot points were there and
- 16 the information was contained in the memos in some
- 17 nature. But I was firmly under the impression
- 18 that the Illinois Supreme Court had dealt with the
- issue of the recantation of the witness testimony.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q Well, later on in this same
- 21 paragraph, the next sentence says she states her
- testimony wasn't truthful, that she was not at the
- 23 Rhoads house the night of 7/5/86. She states that
- she was led in to her testimony by

- 1 Detective Parrish.
- 2 Do you see that?
- 3 A No.
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: You started with -- did you
- 5 start with she states her testimony wasn't
- 6 truthful?
- 7 MR. BALSON: Q In the next sentence she
- 8 stated she was led in to her testimony by
- 9 Detective Parrish. Do you see that?
- 10 THE WITNESS: A Yes.
- 11 Q Okay. And is this another -- strike
- 12 that.
- When you read this did you
- 14 understand this to be another assertion by Michale
- 15 Callahan that Detective Parrish was suborning
- 16 perjury?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 18 question.
- 19 Go ahead and answer.
- 20 MS. CLIFFE: I join in the objection.
- 21 THE WITNESS: A No, I wouldn't say it that
- 22 way at all.
- 23 It was my understanding from
- reading this that this information had been

- 1 provided -- my understanding is it had been
- 2 provided by Mr. Metnick, and he was making these
- 3 assertions and making these allegations.
- 4 MR. BALSON: Q Well that's not what this
- 5 says. This says at her deposition she states she
- 6 was led in to her testimony by Detective Parrish.
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 8 question. You asked the question. He gave you an
- 9 answer.
- 10 MR. BALSON: Q Mr. Callahan does not
- 11 refer -- make reference to the fact that this is a
- 12 statement by Mr. Metnick. He says that she states
- this in her deposition, doesn't he?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 15 question.
- You can answer it if you
- 17 understand it.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A I answered what my
- 19 understanding was.
- 20 Callahan took a lot of this
- 21 information -- the vast majority of it was
- 22 provided by Bill Clutter on behalf of Mr.
- 23 Metnick -- or however it went. Then he adopted
- 24 his own and put it in these memos. It was my

- 1 understanding that this was one of those points.
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q So you chose to believe
- 3 that this was inaccurate?
- 4 A No. I think it -- it would be better
- 5 stated that I was skeptical of any of the
- 6 information that didn't -- I was skeptical of any
- 7 of the information.
- 8 Q Did you tell Michale Callahan you
- 9 were skeptical of the information?
- 10 A Of this information specifically?
- 11 Q Of any information.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of that
- 13 question.
- 14 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 15 can.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A Not that I specifically
- 17 recall.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay. But I guess my next
- 19 question is whether or not you disclosed to anyone
- 20 the information that Debbie Rienbolt stated that
- 21 she was led in to her testimony by Detective
- 22 Parrish.
- 23 A No, I didn't tell anyone.
- Q Down at the bottom of that paragraph

- 1 it says Debbie Rienbolt states in the deposition
- 2 that police led her to bring up Steidl as a
- 3 suspect but to her knowledge he was not involved
- 4 in the murders.
- 5 Do you see that?
- 6 A Yes, sir.
- 7 Q Okay. Did you believe that this was
- 8 another time that Michale Callahan was -- well,
- 9 strike that.
- Were you skeptical that this
- 11 information was correct?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 13 question.
- MS. CLIFFE: I --
- MR. JOHNSTON: Go ahead.
- MS. CLIFFE: I object to the form of the
- 17 question.
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: I object to the form of the
- 19 question.
- 20 If you can answer that
- 21 question, go ahead.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A Yes, I was skeptical of
- 23 the information.
- MR. BALSON: Q What was the basis of you

- being skeptical of that statement?
- 2 A Well, Lieutenant Callahan in this
- 3 memo makes reference that it should be noted in
- 4 the deposition, but I don't see any deposition
- 5 transcripts or references to lines, pages, as much
- 6 as you folks are doing here today, to show me. I
- 7 didn't ever see that.
- I don't recall ever seeing --
- 9 during this whole course, I don't recall ever
- 10 seeing a deposition transcript in the case file,
- 11 which I would have reviewed, that reflected that
- 12 information.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you ask to see the
- 14 deposition transcript?
- 15 A No.
- 16 Q Did you inform anyone or disclose to
- anyone or any competent authority that Debbie
- Rienbolt stated in a deposition that the police
- 19 led her to bring up Steidl as a suspect but to her
- 20 knowledge he was not involved in the murders?
- 21 A I didn't. But, again, this -- it was
- 22 my understanding this information was sent to the
- 23 Illinois Attorney General's Office by Lieutenant
- 24 Callahan. I was under the impression it had all

- 1 been shared with the Illinois Attorney General's
- 2 Office.
- 3 Q The question is whether you did.
- 4 A I did not.
- 5 Q Okay.
- 6 And did you have any knowledge
- 7 at all whether Whitlock was in possession of this
- 8 information?
- 9 A I don't understand your question. I
- 10 lost the track of thought there.
- 11 Q That's all right.
- The information about Debbie
- 13 Rienbolt's recantation, her statements that her
- 14 testimony wasn't truthful and that she was led in
- 15 to this testimony by Detective Parrish, did you
- 16 have any knowledge whether Mr. Whitlock was in
- 17 possession of that information?
- 18 A I had no such knowledge.
- 19 Q Did you undertake in any way to get
- that information to Mr. Whitlock?
- 21 A No, sir.
- 22 Again, it's my understanding
- the responsibility was to get it to the
- prosecutors, not to the defense or the defendant.

- 1 Q Did you make a decision not to get it
- 2 to Mr. Whitlock?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of that
- 4 question.
- 5 Go ahead and answer it.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A No, sir.
- 7 MR. BALSON: On the next page, 18084, at
- 8 the top of the page Mr. Callahan writes but to
- 9 base the conviction on the testimony of Herrington
- 10 and Rienbolt, with all the documented
- 11 discrepancies and conflicting statements,
- 12 definitely merits review.
- Was that Mr. Callahan's
- 14 position at the meeting also?
- 15 A And you're still referencing this
- 16 meeting in early '02?
- 17 Q That's right.
- 18 A No. He didn't voice any strong
- 19 opinions or mention those things.
- He talked about what they were
- 21 doing, cabinet checks, customs checks, trucking,
- drug distribution, photographs, aerial photographs
- from the state; but he never maintained any
- such -- I don't remember that he stated any such

- 1 position.
- 2 Q Did he tell you that he wanted to
- 3 fully investigate the Rhoads homicides?
- 4 A No.
- 5 Q Did he tell you he wanted to reopen
- 6 the case?
- 7 A Not that I remember, no.
- 8 Q Did he tell you he wanted the
- 9 investigation on the Rhoads homicides to be
- 10 operational?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 12 question.
- 13 You can answer as best you can.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A No, he never said that
- 15 either.
- 16 It was operational. They were
- doing operational, investigative activity.
- 18 MR. BALSON: Q And that was okay with you?
- 19 A Yeah.
- 20 Q Tell me, if you can remember, what
- 21 operational activity they did specifically on the
- 22 Rhoads murder case.
- MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 24 the question.

- 1 You can answer as best you can.
- 2 A Well, again, it was my understanding
- 3 and my impression that these things were
- 4 intertwined, Bod Morgan, the investigation on Bob
- 5 Morgan, the investigation on Eiffel Tower, the
- 6 Rhoads homicide case, everything -- it was my
- 7 understanding or impression of what Lieutenant
- 8 Callahan and Sergeant Dixon were doing that they
- 9 were trying to develop suspects leading them to
- 10 Bob Morgan.
- 11 Q Did Lieutenant Colonel Carper tell
- 12 Michale Callahan not to go operational on the
- 13 Rhoads homicides?
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- the question. Foundation as well.
- 16 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 17 can.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A I honestly don't know what
- 19 she told him.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. Did you ever ask
- 21 Lieutenant Colonel Carper whether or not Michale
- 22 Callahan could open an investigation on the Rhoads
- 23 homicides?
- 24 A If I understand your question

- 1 correctly, you're asking if I ever asked her for
- 2 permission --
- 3 Q That's right.
- 4 A -- To open a case?
- 5 Q That's right.
- A No, sir, I didn't.
- 7 Q Did you need to ask her for
- 8 permission or could you make that decision on your
- 9 own?
- 10 A Well, I would say typically I would
- 11 have made that decision on my own.
- However, at some point I recall
- 13 that she said not to reopen the case at this time,
- 14 but come back later when you have all these things
- done with any additional information.
- 16 Q Okay. Did she ever rescind that
- order not to reopen the file at this time or the
- 18 investigation at this time?
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- the question. Multiple grounds.
- 21 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 22 can.
- THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember.
- MR. BALSON: Q So during the time that you

- 1 were serving as commander in zone five until June
- of '03 that order of Colonel Carper not to reopen
- 3 the investigation was never rescinded?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q Am I correct?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 7 the question. Assumes facts not in evidence.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A That's my understanding.
- 9 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. I don't know if I
- 10 covered this before. If I did, I apologize for
- 11 asking it again. As Mr. Johnston could tell you,
- 12 I forget a lot of things.
- 13 Lieutenant Colonel Carper
- initially asked you about the Watson database and
- 15 Rapid Start and the analytical work, right, on the
- 16 Rhoads case?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q And wanted to find out if it had been
- done, correct?
- 20 A Yes.
- Q Was it ever done?
- 22 A Yes.
- Q When was it done?
- 24 A I don't remember. It was done -- I

- 1 mean those things would be date stamped, but I
- 2 don't remember when it was done.
- 3 Q To your memory.
- 4 A I don't remember.
- 5 Q All right.
- 6 After they were done did you
- 7 tell Lieutenant Carper -- Lieutenant Colonel
- 8 Carper that they were done?
- 9 A Yes, at some point I did.
- 10 Q And what did she say then relative to
- 11 the Rhoads homicides?
- 12 A I don't remember that.
- Okay. But when you told her that
- those were done did she say it's okay to reopen
- 15 the investigation now?
- 16 A I don't remember what she said.
- 17 Q She never rescinded her order on not
- 18 reopening the case, did she?
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- the question.
- You can answer as best you can.
- THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember, no.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay. If you would turn to
- 24 page 18087, please. At the top it says an

- 1 interview of Mary Eastham in 1991 states that she
- 2 observed a white Firebird with gold lettering and
- 3 trim circling the Rhoads house several times prior
- 4 to the homicide. The individuals in the car had
- 5 long blonde hair. Jerry and Herbert Board had
- 6 long blonde hair, and Jerry Board owned a white
- 7 Firebird.
- 8 Do you remember reading that
- 9 information at any time?
- 10 A I think I remember reading it.
- Q Okay.
- 12 Did you ever read the interview
- of Mary Eastham?
- 14 A Not that I remember, no.
- 15 Q Do you know whether Mr. Whitlock had
- 16 access to the interview of Mary Eastham?
- 17 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 18 the question.
- 19 You can answer it if you know
- the answer.
- 21 THE WITNESS: A No, I don't know if he had
- 22 access to it or didn't -- if he did or didn't.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you do anything to
- 24 disclose this information to Mr. Whitlock or his

- 1 attorneys?
- 2 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the
- 3 question.
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Same basis as
- 5 before.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A I did not.
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q If you'd turn to the last
- 9 page of this exhibit. In the middle of the page,
- 10 the third paragraph, it says several interviews
- 11 need to be conducted of several witnesses, some
- old witnesses, some that were overlooked in the
- 13 prior investigation.
- Do you see that?
- THE WITNESS: A Yes, I do.
- 16 Q Did you give Mr. Callahan, Mr. Dixon
- or Mr. Reid permission to conduct those
- 18 interviews?
- 19 A They were conducting interviews. I
- don't know of who. I never saw a list, or I don't
- 21 have any particular specifics on who these
- 22 witnesses were.
- 23 But I know that Lieutenant
- 24 Callahan and Sergeant Dixon were interviewing

- 1 people along with the FBI. For one interview I
- 2 recall they had traveled to Marion to the prison.
- Were they doing interviews in
- 4 connection with the Rhoads case?
- 5 A Well, once again, most -- in most of
- 6 the instances I didn't know who they were
- 7 interviewing.
- Q Okay.
- 9 A But that they were going to interview
- 10 people.
- 11 Q How is it that they were going to do
- 12 interviews in the Rhoads case if Lieutenant
- 13 Colonel Carper did not want you to reopen the
- 14 investigation?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 16 question.
- 17 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 18 can.
- 19 THE WITNESS: A Well, once again, you're
- 20 making a differentiation or a separation. It was
- 21 my understanding that Morgan, the Rhoads case, at
- times called the Paris investigation, were more or
- 23 less intertwined.
- I don't know who specifically

- 1 they were interviewing, for instance, in Marion at
- the federal prison; but they were often times in
- 3 the company of an FBI agent during their
- 4 interviews.
- 5 Q Was the FBI investigating the Rhoads
- 6 homicides?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 8 question. Foundation.
- 9 Go ahead and answer the
- 10 question.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A I really don't know.
- MR. BALSON: Q The end of this paragraph
- says there are hair, blood and tissue samples that
- 14 remain in evidence at the Paris Police Department
- 15 and in Edgar County.
- 16 Did you ask that anything be
- done with the hair, blood and tissue samples?
- 18 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the
- 19 question.
- 20 THE WITNESS: A Yeah, I don't -- I don't
- 21 remember ever reading that phrase or hearing that.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did it occur to you at any
- 23 time that, if police detectives were suborning
- 24 perjury and creating witnesses, they might also be

- 1 tampering with evidence?
- 2 MS. CLIFFE: Object. Foundation.
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Join the objection.
- 4 You can answer if you can.
- 5 THE WITNESS: A Your question is did it
- 6 occur to me at any time?
- 7 MR. BALSON: Q Well, yes, at any time
- 8 during 2001, 2002, up until June 2003.
- 9 MS. CLIFFE: Same objection.
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: Same objection.
- 11 Go ahead and answer.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A No, I never really thought
- 13 that.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay.
- 15 Did you have any concerns about
- DNA evidence being left at a local police office?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 18 question.
- 19 THE WITNESS: A Well I testified a few
- 20 minutes ago -- or a minute ago that I wasn't aware
- 21 that it was there. I didn't know it was there. I
- don't know to this day if it was actually there.
- You're taking one sentence out
- of this. It doesn't even say in that sentence

- 1 that it was relative to the Rhoads homicide case,
- 2 but...
- 3 Q Do you think he's talking about
- 4 someone else's hair, blood and tissue?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. You got to let
- 6 him finish his answer.
- 7 You can answer the question.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A Yeah, I mean, taking this
- 9 sentence on its face as you read it, there are
- 10 hair, blood and tissue samples that remain in
- 11 evidence at the Paris Police Department and Edgar
- 12 County, two different facilities, two different
- 13 places.
- MR. BALSON: Q Um-hum.
- 15 A I didn't know that it existed.
- 16 Q That what existed?
- 17 A I didn't know this evidence was
- 18 there, if, in fact, it's there.
- 19 Q He says it is there. Do you have any
- 20 reason to doubt him?
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 22 question.
- Go ahead and answer as best you
- 24 can.

- 1 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember reading
- 2 this at the time.
- I have no reason to doubt him
- 4 at the time that this was written or whenever I
- 5 reviewed it, but I -- I didn't realize or still
- 6 don't realize or accept the fact that it was
- 7 there.
- 8 I don't know whether it was or
- 9 wasn't.
- 10 MR. BALSON: Q But you have no reason to
- doubt that what he told you was the truth, do you?
- 12 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- answered.
- 14 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 15 can.
- MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A At this point, sir, after
- 18 nine years and two civil rights suits and
- 19 Lieutenant Callahan making allegations, I'm
- 20 skeptical of anything and everything that
- 21 Lieutenant Callahan would say.
- MR. BALSON: Q Well let's go back to the
- 23 year 2001 when you were appointed and you received
- this memo and had this conversation and it was

- 1 brought to your attention in this memo, at least
- on a few occasions, that there was a possibility
- 3 of a local detective suborning perjury to get a
- 4 murder conviction.
- 5 Did it occur to you that it
- 6 might not be good police practice to leave hair,
- 7 blood and tissue samples at a local police office?
- 8 MS. CLIFFE: I object. Form and
- 9 foundation.
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: Join the objection.
- 11 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 12 can.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A I can't answer that
- 14 question.
- MR. BALSON: Q You can answer it?
- 16 A It's multi-faceted. You made several
- 17 assumptions in there.
- 18 If you can break the question
- down, I'd be more than happy to answer it.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q Back in 2001 when you
- 21 assumed command and in early 2002 when you had
- 22 your meetings and presumably read your file -- do
- 23 you remember that?
- MR. JOHNSTON: I object to the form.

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q We're okay so far?
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form.
- 3 THE WITNESS: A I'm listening.
- 4 MR. BALSON: Q Okay.
- 5 And when you read this there
- 6 were several sections in here which indicated that
- 7 local police officers and police detectives
- 8 suborned perjury. Those are the allegations. Do
- 9 you remember reading those?
- 10 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the
- 11 question.
- 12 MR. JOHNSTON: Join the objection.
- 13 You can answer.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A No, I don't remember
- 15 reading those at the time.
- MR. BALSON: Q Let's go back.
- On page two, the -- one, two,
- three, four the fifth bullet point down, Mr.
- 19 Callahan says that Paula Myers and Carol Robinson
- 20 stated that State's Attorney Michael McFatridge
- 21 and Detective Jim Parrish had Carol Robinson lie
- 22 on the stand.
- That's one instance of the
- subornation of perjury, isn't it?

- 1 MS. CLIFFE: Object to form. Foundation.
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: Join. Asked and answered.
- 3 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 4 can.
- 5 MR. BALSON: I wouldn't ask and answer them
- if he said he didn't remember.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A I'm trying to be as
- 8 responsive as possible, and I believe with all my
- 9 heart I am being responsive.
- 10 You're read to me from
- something I told you I don't remember and then
- 12 you're expecting me to accept it as fact; and I
- don't remember specifically reading that.
- MR. BALSON: Q With all due respect,
- 15 sir --
- 16 A And I'm not trying to be
- 17 argumentative.
- 18 Q With all due respect, sir, I'm not
- 19 asking you to accept it as fact. I'm asking you
- 20 to accept it as a report done by Lieutenant
- 21 Callahan in his capacity as an Illinois State
- 22 Police investigator, okay?
- 23 Whether it's true or not
- 24 ultimately is not my question. The question is

- whether he has brought this to your attention that
- 2 he believes it to be true.
- 3 He's the investigator. He's
- 4 the on-the-scene man. Okay?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 6 the question, if that was a question. I don't
- 7 think it...
- 8 MR. BALSON: Let's call it prefatory.
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Call it whatever you want.
- 10 MR. BALSON: Q All right. This fifth
- 11 bullet point is one indication that Lieutenant
- 12 Callahan thinks there's been subornation of
- 13 perjury, correct?
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 15 question.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A Which he documented in
- this memo and submitted it to Captain Strohl.
- 18 Q And which you read?
- 19 A At some point in time.
- 20 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form.
- MR. BALSON: Q That's right.
- In the next one he suggests
- 23 Mark Murphy suggested a second polygraph but one
- 24 was never done, which indicates manipulation and

- possible suppression of evidence; doesn't it?
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 3 the question.
- 4 You can answer as best you can.
- 5 MS. CLIFFE: Same objection.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A I wouldn't say that at
- 7 all.
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q This statement that
- 9 Herrington failed the polygraph and purposely
- 10 misled the police and that Murphy suggested a
- 11 second one and he refused to take it, what does
- 12 that indicate to you?
- MR. JOHNSTON: That's not what it says. I
- object to the form of the question.
- 15 Answer the question if you
- 16 understand it.
- 17 MS. CLIFFE: Join.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A I don't understand the
- 19 question because you said he refused to take it.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q Who said he refused to take
- 21 it?
- MR. JOHNSTON: You did.
- MR. BALSON: I didn't say he refused to
- 24 take it.

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: You can have the record read
- 2 back.
- 3 MR. BALSON: Q If I said that, I didn't
- 4 mean it.
- 5 In talking with Mark Murphy,
- 6 polygraph examiner, he states that Darrel
- 7 Herrington failed the polygraph and purposely
- 8 misled police in the investigation. Mark Murphy
- 9 suggested a second polygraph but one was never
- done, which leads me to believe that -- maybe you
- don't come to the same conclusion -- that the
- detectives didn't want the second one done?
- 13 MS. CLIFFE: I object. Form. Foundation.
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll join the objection.
- If there's a question in there,
- 16 you can answer it as best you can.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A I don't share your
- 18 conclusion. I don't know why it wasn't done.
- To suggest that it was
- 20 purposely manipulated based upon this sentence is
- 21 a stretch.
- MR. BALSON: Q Well then we have, on
- 23 18083, the statement by Lieutenant Callahan that
- Debbie Rienbolt says that the police led her to

- 1 bring up Steidl as a suspect but to her knowledge
- 2 he was not involved in the murders. That would be
- 3 another indication where Lieutenant Callahan
- 4 believed there was subornation of perjury,
- 5 correct?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 7 question.
- 8 MS. CLIFFE: Join the objection. I object
- 9 on foundation as well.
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: Brian, did you say
- 11 something?
- MR. SMITH: I just want to join in your
- 13 objection, Iain.
- MR. THIES: Can you mute it after you
- 15 speak, Brian?
- MR. SMITH: Oh, okay.
- 17 MR. THIES: Thank you.
- 18 MR. BALSON: Read back the question to him,
- 19 please.

20

22

- 21 (Question read.)
- MR. JOHNSTON: We're objecting.
- 24 MS. CLIFFE: Continue my objection to form

- 1 and foundation.
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: Go ahead and answer if you
- 3 can.
- 4 THE WITNESS: A I don't know what
- 5 Lieutenant Callahan believed.
- 6 MR. BALSON: Q Well it's not necessary to
- 7 know what he believed. It's just necessary to
- 8 know what he said.
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: That's not what you just
- 10 asked him.
- 11 MR. BALSON: Q He said Debbie Rienbolt
- 12 states in the deposition that police led her to
- bring up Steidl as a suspect but to her knowledge
- 14 he was not involved in the murders.
- That's an expression that he
- 16 believed there was a subornation of perjury, isn't
- 17 it?
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 19 question.
- 20 MS. CLIFFE: I join.
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: Answer as best you can.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A I don't know. I don't
- 23 know what he believed.
- MR. BALSON: Q How do you interpret that

- 1 statement?
- 2 A The statement is there, but...
- 3 Q How do you interpret that statement?
- 4 She says she was led in to her testimony by
- 5 Detective Parrish. How do you interpret that?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 7 the question.
- 8 You can answer, Steve.
- 9 MS. CLIFFE: I join the objection.
- 10 Foundation as well.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A You know, I never gave it
- 12 any thought up until when you asked me the
- 13 question. How she was -- if she was led --
- 14 whether he led her by asking leading questions and
- 15 she responded -- I don't know if the insinuation
- is he led her to the room, if he led her -- I
- don't know what he meant. I don't know what he
- 18 believed.
- 19 MR. BALSON: Q Do you think it might be he
- led her to the room?
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A I don't know. I'm trying
- 23 to tell you what I think.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay. At the bottom where

- 1 he says Debbie Rienbolt states in the deposition
- 2 that police led her to bring up Steidl as a
- 3 suspect, do you think that also might be when they
- 4 led her to the room?
- 5 MS. CLIFFE: I object. Form.
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form.
- 7 Argumentative as well.
- 8 You can answer it as best you
- 9 can.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A I don't know how to answer
- 11 the question the way it's posed.
- MR. BALSON: Q I think you do know how to
- answer.
- 14 A No, I don't.
- 15 Q I didn't give that answer, led her to
- the room. You gave me that answer.
- 17 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the harassing
- 18 nature of the question and remind Mr. Balson that
- 19 at the beginning of this deposition he told Mr.
- Fermon, if he didn't understand a question and he
- 21 couldn't answer it, that Mr. Balson would rephrase
- 22 or repeat it.
- 23 MR. BALSON: He didn't tell me he didn't
- 24 understand the question.

- 1 THE WITNESS: You...
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q In any event, getting back
- 3 to where we were before, you didn't think there
- 4 was anything wrong with leaving the hair, blood
- 5 and tissue samples in evidence at the Paris Police
- 6 Department; right?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object. Asked and
- 8 answered five times. He said he didn't remember.
- 9 MR. BALSON: We cando it a sixth time.
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: The objection still stands
- 11 he said he didn't remember reading that.
- Tell him again, Steve.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember reading
- 14 that.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you ever seek to find
- out why a second polygraph wasn't done on Darrel
- 17 Herrington?
- 18 A No.
- 19 Q Was it important to you?
- 20 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 21 question.
- Go ahead and answer it as best
- you can.
- 24 Time frame.

```
1
             THE WITNESS: A No. At that time it
 2
      didn't seem to be an important issue.
 3
             MR. BALSON: The 7/12 memo.
 4
 5
               (Document marked as requested.)
 6
 7
             MR. BALSON: Q I show you what is marked
      as Fermon Deposition Exhibit No. 4, which is a
 8
9
      memorandum prepared on or about July 12, 2000 from
      Lieutenant Michale Callahan to Captain John H.
10
11
      Strohl; and I ask you to turn to page two, please.
12
                          The Bates number is 963 through
      965.
13
14
                         The third bullet point from the
15
      bottom, please, sir. Witness stated Darrel
      Herrington had a lock box which would go to the
16
17
      proper authorities when he died which would tell
18
      the real story about the Rhoads murders.
19
                         Do you see that?
20
             THE WITNESS: A Yes.
21
                   Do you remember reading that?
             MR. JOHNSTON: Object to form. Foundation.
22
23
                         Answer as best you can.
24
             THE WITNESS: A No, I don't remember
```

- 1 reading it.
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q Did you read this July 12,
- 3 2000 memo?
- A Not that I specifically remember, no.
- 5 This is a memo to Captain Strohl.
- 6 Q From Michale Callahan.
- 7 A Correct.
- 8 Q Was this in your file folder?
- 9 A Not that I remember, but I don't -- I
- don't specifically remember whether it was or
- 11 wasn't.
- 12 Q Did you give Michale Callahan the
- authority to subpoena the contents of that lock
- 14 box.
- 15 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object. Assumes all
- 16 kinds of facts. Form and foundation.
- 17 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 18 can.
- 19 MS. CLIFFE: I also object to the form of
- the question.
- 21 THE WITNESS: A I don't have the authority
- to grant anyone subpoena powers, sir.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you suggest to him that
- 24 he subpoena the lock box?

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object. Assumes that
- 2 he knew about it.
- 3 Go ahead and answer the best
- 4 you can.
- 5 THE WITNESS: A No.
- 6 MR. BALSON: Q Did you disclose to any
- 7 person the fact that a witness had stated Darrel
- 8 Herrington had a lock box which would go to the
- 9 proper authorities when he died which would tell
- 10 the real story about the Rhoads murders?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: Same objection.
- 12 Steve, if you can answer that
- 13 question, go ahead and answer it.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A Well I don't remember
- reading it. I don't recall the existence of it,
- 16 and I didn't tell anyone.
- 17 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. The next bullet
- 18 point says Rod Rhoads stated former city official
- 19 told him that Mike McFatridge, former state's
- 20 attorney, was in the mafia's pocket. McFatridge
- 21 left St. Louis University and the University of
- 22 Illinois Law School with large students loans and
- they were paid off for McFatridge when he became
- 24 state's attorney by Paris organized crime figures.

1 Do you remember reading that? 2 I remember -- I remember either 3 reading it or Lieutenant Callahan saying words to 4 that effect in a meeting. I can't differentiate 5 whether I read it or he told me. 6 Okay. And you knew that there was an 7 organized crime investigation going on concerning 8 the Paris area, did you not? 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. I'll object to time frame. 10 11 You can answer as best you can. 12 THE WITNESS: A I knew that there was an 13 organized crime investigation in Paris? Is that 14 your question, whether I knew that? 15 MR. BALSON: Q Yes. 16 No. I don't know anything about it. Α 17 0 You didn't know there was an OCDETF investigation entitled Operation Eiffel Tower? 18 19 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. He's already 20 testified that he was not -- go ahead and answer. 21 THE WITNESS: A Yeah. To the best of my understanding and knowledge, during the time 22 23 period that I was zone commander we had tried

working with the United States Attorney's Office

24

- 1 to get an organized crime drug enforcement task
- force established but that had never been done.
- 3 We were in preliminary discussion phases, and it
- 4 never materialized.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q You were trying to get it
- 6 done?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Why were you trying to get it done?
- 9 A Well, in order to get -- the OCDETF
- 10 task force primarily gives you resources and
- 11 personnel; and then you have really extrinsic
- 12 circumstances when you would have the United
- 13 State's Attorney's Office involved.
- 14 At that point that's when we
- 15 have subpoena power. That's when we can request a
- subpoena, for instance, you know, in bringing
- 17 people in, get whoever is identified as witnesses,
- 18 as much as you delivered me with a notice of
- deposition; and that's when I felt the
- investigation could make some head way.
- 21 Q And you requested this, right? You
- 22 said you requested it?
- 23 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q You requested that it be
- 2 established?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: I object to the form of the
- 4 question.
- 5 You can answer the question as
- 6 best you can, Steve.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A Okay. Understanding the
- 8 Organized Crime Drug Enforcement Task Force, I had
- 9 suggested that we attempt to establish an OCDETF
- 10 task force and also work with the -- work and meet
- 11 with the United State's Attorney's Office in an
- 12 effort to get that done, to get it established, to
- 13 also ask and identify other federal agencies and
- officers to be involved in it; but to the best of
- my knowledge it never materialized.
- MR. BALSON: Q Can you give me a time
- 17 period when you were making these requests?
- 18 A Well, I had met -- no, not
- 19 specifically. I mean, between '01 -- I know we
- were engaged in that in 2002, 2003 -- during my
- 21 tenure there.
- Q What led you to request that an
- OCDETF task force be set up?
- 24 A Well, in my estimation that was -- we

- didn't have the -- we didn't have -- in the zone
- 2 we were in I was about 20 or 25 people short of
- 3 what I thought we needed to even conduct daily
- 4 operations. We didn't have any grand jury
- 5 authority. Unlike federal agencies, we didn't
- 6 have administrative subpoena power.
- 7 In the past -- in my past
- 8 experiences, we've had success with the OCDETF
- 9 task force in getting people with federal
- 10 prosecutorial interest and other agencies, ATF,
- 11 FBI, DEA on board in the investigation.
- 12 Q You were -- you say you were 25 men
- short of conducting your operations? Is that what
- 14 you said?
- 15 A That was my estimate, yes.
- 16 Q What operations did you want to
- 17 conduct?
- 18 A Well, what I said was we were 20 or
- 19 25 people short of being able to handle our daily
- 20 operations; and at that time we were
- 21 responding, -- and I assume still today -- but at
- 22 that time we were responding to child sexual
- criminal assault cases through DCFS. We were
- 24 responding to local police agencies for an

- 1 assortment of investigations, burglaries, thefts,
- 2 police shootings, homicides, that type of thing.
- I had put forth proposals for
- 4 major cases assistance type teams. I just had a
- 5 very limited number of people in huge geographical
- 6 area with a lot of responsibilities.
- 7 Q Were you of the opinion during your
- 8 tenure in zone five that there was a need for
- 9 organized crime and drug enforcement operations to
- 10 be done?
- 11 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the
- 12 question.
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: Join the objection.
- 14 You can answer it as best you
- 15 can.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A Yes. Although we didn't
- 17 have -- from my experience with the federal
- 18 prosecutors, what they typically want is a
- 19 seized -- a fresh load of dope, an active witness
- that's able to buy dope, drugs or anything else,
- 21 from Mr. Balson, for instance, that person can
- 22 come in and keep working.
- In this case we didn't -- that
- I was aware of -- we didn't have any fresh load,

- 1 anything recent in nature like that.
- 2 The OCDETF task force and the
- 3 power of the federal grand jury was the avenue
- 4 through which I thought we could get these
- 5 previously unidentified type witnesses, financial
- 6 records, even possibly overhear authority, that
- 7 type of thing.
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q Did you want to conduct
- 9 these operations in Paris?
- 10 A Paris would have been a major
- 11 component of it, yes.
- 12 Q Were you interested in investigating
- 13 Guiseppi Vitale?
- 14 A The focus of what we discussed was
- 15 Bob Morgan and basically wherever else it took us.
- 16 Q Did it take you to Guiseppi Vitale?
- 17 A I told you again that the
- investigation never got off the ground, that I
- 19 know of, the OCDETF.
- 21 ever investigating Guiseppi Vitale?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to form. It assumes
- there was an OCDETF.
- Go ahead and answer.

- 1 THE WITNESS: A Yeah, not that I remember
- 2 that there was.
- 3 MR. BALSON: Q Did you come to find out
- 4 that he was involved in the Pizza Connection case?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 0 Was there some sort of an incident
- 7 where you were eating at Guiseppi Vitale's
- 8 restaurant while they were conducting overhears?
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 10 question. It assumes all kinds of facts.
- 11 MR. BALSON: Q I seem to recall something
- 12 like that.
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to form of the
- 14 question. It assumes all kind of facts.
- You can go ahead and answer.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A Some kind of incident
- while I was eating at Joe's Pizza?
- 18 MR. BALSON: Q Well maybe incident is not
- 19 a good word.
- 20 Were you --
- 21 A I don't understand your question.
- 22 Q You do understand it.
- 23 A No, I don't understand it.
- 24 Q Okay.

- 1 Were you accused of some sort 2 of inappropriate conduct by eating or dining at 3 Guiseppi Vitale's restaurant while there was a 4 federal investigation going on which involved him? 5 Maybe that's a better way of 6 stating it. 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the question. 8 9 Go ahead and answer it the best 10 you can. 11 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember 12 specifically what Lieutenant Callahan alleged, but 13 something about me eating at Joe's Pizza caused 14 him -- or it's part of what he alleged in an 15 internal investigation. 16 MR. BALSON: Q You don't know much more 17 than what you just stated? You don't know what 18 he alleged?
- 19 A I did at one time because it was at
 20 the forefront of my mind. I don't remember what
 21 specifically the allegation was, what the rules of
- Q Did you eat there often?

conduct allegation was.

22

24 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the

- 1 question.
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q At Joe's pizza.
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 4 question.
- 5 You can go ahead and answer
- 6 that question if you understand it.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A Me and my family have
- 8 eaten at Joe's Pizza. My wife and I date back to
- 9 eating at Joe's Pizza in 19 -- like 1978, when we
- were first dating.
- 11 We have eaten at Joe's Pizza
- infrequently since we've moved to Chrisman in
- 13 1993.
- MR. BALSON: Q Well when you lived in
- Danville you used to eat at Joe's Pizza, right?
- 16 A No. When I lived in Danville -- that
- 17 was up until about 1981 or so -- there was a Joe's
- 18 Pizza in Georgetown, Illinois. That's the one we
- 19 ate at.
- 20 O Not the same Joe's Pizza?
- 21 A Well...
- 22 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 23 question.
- 24 If you can answer, go ahead.

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q I'm talking about the Joe's
- 2 Pizza in Paris.
- 3 THE WITNESS: A Yeah, but -- well you
- 4 referenced the Pizza Connection case and then
- 5 Joe's Pizza, but I believe -- I'll say after the
- fact that the Joe's Pizza that was in Georgetown,
- 7 Illinois was some way involved in the Pizza
- 8 Connection case in the late '70s or early '80s.
- 9 Q They were related in some way, is
- 10 that right?
- 11 A That's my understanding. I don't
- 12 know how specifically, but that was my
- understanding.
- 14 Q I think when you were accused of
- inappropriate conduct it was because you were
- eating at the Joe's Pizza in Paris, Illinois;
- 17 wasn't it?
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 19 question.
- You can answer again. I don't
- 21 care what he thinks. Answer the question as best
- 22 you can.
- 23 THE WITNESS: A I had eaten at Joe's Pizza
- 24 in Paris, Illinois.

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q And how often did you do
- 2 that?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 4 answered.
- 5 Go ahead and tell him again.
- Time frame.
- 7 Go ahead and answer again.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A Infrequently. I mean,
- 9 occasionally.
- 10 MR. BALSON: Q At the time you ate there
- 11 did you know that Vitale was under a federal
- 12 investigation?
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 14 question. Assumes facts not in evidence.
- Go ahead and answer the
- 16 question as best you can.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A No. No, I don't remember
- 18 him being under any federal investigation then or
- 19 since that I'm aware of.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q When you thought that there
- 21 were organized crime and drug enforcement
- operations needed to be done in your area, was
- Joe's Pizza one of the places that you thought
- 24 should be investigated?

- 1 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the 2 question. 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Join. 4 Go ahead and answer as best you 5 can. 6 THE WITNESS: A No. 7 You place a great deal of 8 emphasis on organized crime as it relates to the Organized Crime Drug Enforcement Task Force. 9 10 Um-hum. Q
- 11 A That doesn't focus on what I perceive 12 you as continually suggesting organized crime as 13 it relates to Al Capone as such and the mafia.
- The Organized Crime Drug

 Enforcement Task Force just suggests a relation to

 things such as distribution units. For instance,

 it could be three guys getting a delivery of a

 kilo of cocaine from someone on a bicycle.
- Once the OCDETF task force is
 identified and witnesses are brought before the
 grand jury, the case goes where the case goes. If
 it goes to Danville or Joe's Pizza or wherever the
 witness statements take you, that's how you follow
 the case and develop the leads.

- 1 Q Okay. Let's go back to your meeting
- then with Callahan, Dixon and Reid.
- 3 After that meeting was
- 4 concluded what, if anything, happened relative to
- 5 the Rhoads homicide investigation in your
- 6 department?
- 7 A I don't really remember -- I mean
- 8 what happened immediately following or -- we
- 9 had -- we had subsequent meetings. I reviewed
- 10 whatever I could read at the time. But I don't
- 11 remember specifically what happened.
- 12 Q Okay. How many subsequent meetings
- do you think you had about the Rhoads homicide
- 14 investigation?
- 15 A Well, it's difficult for me to be
- able to -- to be able to actually answer that
- 17 because the time frame -- I'm there for the period
- of '01 to '03. During that time we had meetings
- 19 which we talked about -- or as I described most
- 20 recently with Lieutenant Callahan, Dixon and
- 21 Master Sergeant Reid. Then Lieutenant Callahan
- 22 and I had a meeting with Dave Lenartowicz from
- 23 DEA, from the Drug Enforcement Administration, and
- 24 a couple of his -- two other people.

```
1
                          But then as time went on we had
 2
      more group meetings, takes force meetings. It's
 3
      just hard for me to put it in to a number and a
 4
      time frame of when that activity actually
 5
      happened.
 6
                   Again, with all these meetings, you
      don't really make a distinction between the Rhoads
 7
 8
      homicide, the investigation of Bob Morgan or the
9
      Operation Eiffel Tower; is that right? You think
10
      they're all intertwined?
11
                   They were all pretty much intertwined
      in my mind, yes.
12
13
             Q
                    Okay.
14
             MS. CLIFFE: Could we possibly take a
15
      five-minute break?
16
             MR. BALSON: Sure, you can. It's a good
17
      time for a five-minute break.
18
19
                    (Short recess was had.)
20
             MR. BALSON: Q Okay. We placed before you
21
      what we've labeled Fermon Exhibit No. 5, which
22
23
      appears to be a memorandum from Michale Callahan
      to Edie Cassella, dated August 15, 2001, subject,
24
```

- 1 Rhoads homicide and Bob Morgan investigation.
- 2 And for those of you scoring at
- 3 home, it is 966 through 984.
- In the first paragraph -- well,
- 5 strike that.
- Is this a document that you
- 7 reviewed at some time?
- 8 THE WITNESS: A I need a few minutes to
- 9 read through this one.
- 10 Q Take your time.
- 11 A Okay.
- 12 Q Are you finished?
- 13 A I reviewed a few pages. Yes, sir.
- 14 O Okay. Is this one of the documents
- that you reviewed during your tenure as the zone
- 16 commander?
- 17 A After reviewing this, I don't -- I
- don't remember ever seeing this document. There
- 19 was some pieces of information contained in other
- 20 memos, but I don't remember seeing the format of
- 21 this document or the document itself.
- Q Do you know whether this was part of
- your file folder that you inherited when you took
- over your command?

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 2 question.
- 3 Go ahead and answer it as best
- 4 you can.
- 5 THE WITNESS: A Wait. I need to revise or
- 6 clarify how you term it.
- 7 Looking at the back page, I see
- 8 something that I've seen before. It is headed --
- 9 your page 981, addendum to August 15, '01
- 10 memorandum.
- MR. BALSON: Q Um-hum.
- 12 A I recall seeing this at some point in
- 13 time, but I don't remember -- I don't recall
- 14 seeing this August 15th memo.
- 15 Q Well let me go through a few things
- and see if they came to your attention or if you
- can remember that they came to your attention.
- 18 A Okay.
- 19 Q On the second page Mr. Callahan
- 20 writes, of interest and concern to this RA is
- 21 that, on the day I received the assignment to look
- in to the Rhoads case, retired ISP Sergeant Jack
- 23 Eckerty, unknown to RA, contacted me at the
- investigations office. In effect, he stated that

- 1 he, Eckerty, wanted me to know that he was a good
- 2 cop, that he hadn't done anything wrong and he
- 3 didn't want his reputation ruined.
- 4 Was that -- well I might as
- 5 well read the last sentence.
- That same date, retired Master
- 7 Sergeant Charles McGrew contacted this RA and
- 8 requested that I don't make us old timers look bad
- 9 on this case.
- 10 Was that information that came
- 11 to your attention during your tenure of command in
- 12 zone five?
- MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Join.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A At some point in time I
- 17 recall something to that effect about Eckerty and
- 18 McGrew, and you asked me about that previously
- 19 today.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q I did?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q You said you didn't know how you got
- 23 that information, didn't you?
- 24 A I said --

- 1 Q I thought you said to me that you
- 2 read it somewhere.
- 3 A I said I couldn't differentiate
- 4 whether I had read it in documentation or if
- 5 that's what Lieutenant Callahan told me. From one
- of the two places I recall hearing it.
- 7 Q Is it possible that you read it in
- 8 the memo?
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Speculation.
- 10 Answer as best you can.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember reading
- 12 this memo.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay.
- 14 A I don't remember reading this memo,
- but I think it's possible that that statement is
- 16 probably in some of the other memos Lieutenant
- 17 Callahan prepared as well.
- 18 Q But it's information that you knew
- 19 during your tenure as zone five commander,
- 20 correct?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 22 question.
- Go ahead and answer as best you
- 24 can.

- 1 MS. CLIFFE: I object to the form as well.
- THE WITNESS: A I believe so, yes.
- 3 MR. BALSON: Q A little farther down it
- 4 says -- three paragraphs down -- negative
- 5 information or information leaning to the
- 6 innocence of the defendants was not disclosed as,
- 7 in Eckerty's own words, McFatridge didn't want any
- 8 negative reports that would hurt the case.
- 9 Do you remember receiving that
- 10 information during your tenure as zone commander?
- 11 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- 12 Foundation as well.
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll join.
- 14 Steve, you can answer as best
- 15 you can.
- THE WITNESS: A I don't remember it, no.
- 17 MR. BALSON: Q No one ever told you that
- 18 McFatridge said he didn't want any negative
- 19 reports?
- 20 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to form.
- 21 MR. SMITH: Object to form.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Go ahead and answer.
- 23 MS. CLIFFE: Join the objection. Form.
- MR. BALSON: Q Sir?

- 1 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember anyone
- 2 ever telling me that, no.
- 3 Q Two paragraphs down. In addition,
- 4 there are depositions by witnesses that McFatridge
- 5 had them lie on the stand and depositions by
- 6 witnesses that refute the testimony of the two
- 7 eyewitnesses and the time line of events
- 8 established by the prosecution for the time of the
- 9 murders.
- 10 Did that information come to
- 11 you during your tenure as zone commander?
- 12 MR. JOHNSTON: Same objection.
- Go ahead and answer.
- MS. CLIFFE: I object as to form as well.
- 15 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember reading
- 16 this. I don't -- and I remember the issue of
- 17 recantation of eyewitness testimony. I remember
- that whole issue, but I don't remember
- 19 specifically being told this.
- MR. BALSON: Q Would you turn to page 970,
- 21 please.
- 22 A Yes, sir.
- Q Right at the top of the page it says
- another concern on the corruption angle is that of

- 1 the then state's attorney, Mike McFatridge.
- 2 McFatridge was known by our own investigators as a
- 3 heavy drinker and partier.
- 4 Did that information come to
- 5 you during your tenure?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 7 question.
- 8 Go ahead.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember that
- 10 coming up.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay.
- 12 A That he was a heavy drinker and
- 13 partier.
- 14 O The next sentence. On an ATF
- overhear between Herb Board, Sr. and SA Jeff
- 16 Marlow, he indicates he has a picture of
- 17 McFatridge doing cocaine with his son Jerry Board.
- 18 In an interview with Leo Shanks, he indicates
- 19 McFatridge was a cocaine user and he was aware of
- 20 photos with McFatridge and friends of Shanks doing
- 21 cocaine.
- 22 Did that information come to
- you during your tenure?
- 24 MR. SMITH: Objection. Form.

- 1 MS. CLIFFE: I join the objection.
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: I join.
- Go ahead.
- 4 THE WITNESS: A At some point in time what
- 5 I remember, Mr. Balson, is -- I don't remember the
- 6 names, but someone alleged to have a picture of
- 7 McFatridge in some compromising situation. But I
- 8 never -- that's all I remember about it.
- 9 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. Did you disclose
- 10 that information to anyone?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object for the reasons
- 12 stated before.
- Go ahead and answer the
- 14 question.
- 15 MS. CLIFFE: I object to the form of the
- 16 question.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A No.
- MR. BALSON: Q As a general matter,
- 19 Captain Fermon, did you disclose any of the
- 20 information that you received during your tenure
- 21 as zone commander in zone five to either Mr.
- 22 Steidl, his attorneys, Mr. Whitlock, his
- attorneys, or any competent authority?
- MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the

- 1 question.
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 3 question. Object for the reasons stated before.
- 4 Go ahead and answer the
- 5 question.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A At some point in time it
- 7 was my understanding that we provided information,
- 8 memos, to Assistant U.S. Attorney Tim Bass; but I
- 9 don't know -- I couldn't tell you specifically
- which forms he received and which ones he didn't.
- I don't recall ever seeing this
- one. I don't remember seeing this one. I
- 13 couldn't tell you if we gave him this one or not.
- 14 That's the extent of the
- 15 disclosure.
- 16 MR. BALSON: O Other than that -- if we
- 17 set whatever disclosure there was to Tim Bass
- 18 aside, you did not make any further disclosures to
- 19 any party of the Rhoads investigation during your
- 20 tenure; correct?
- 21 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- 22 MR. JOHNSTON: Join.
- Go ahead, Steve.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A Yes, that's correct.

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q Okay.
- 2 Since you don't remember
- 3 reading this document, you don't know whether or
- 4 not this was sent to the AG's office; do you?
- 5 A No, sir, I don't know.
- 6 Q Incidentally, this other document
- 7 that we read before, it would be number -- it's
- 8 the July 12, 2000 memo.
- 9 MS. SUSLER: Exhibit 4.
- 10 MR. BALSON: Q Exhibit No. 4. I have just
- 11 a brief question on that.
- 12 Do you know whether that was
- 13 sent to the AG's office?
- 14 THE WITNESS: A No, I don't know.
- 15 Q So it's very possible that that memo
- 16 was not circulated or distributed outside the
- 17 Illinois State Police?
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 19 question.
- MR. BALSON: Q Is that right?
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: You can answer the question.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A It would be fair for me to
- 23 say that I don't know how it was distributed
- outside the state police.

```
1
             MR. BALSON: Q Okay.
 2
                  Or if it was.
             Α
 3
                  But you had no information that that
 4
      was distributed to the Illinois Attorney General's
 5
      Office?
 6
             MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
 7
      question. Assumes facts not in evidence.
8
                         Go ahead and answer the best
      you can, Steve.
9
10
             THE WITNESS: A That's correct.
11
             MR. BALSON: Okay. I'm done with that.
12
             THE WITNESS: Number five, sir?
13
             MR. BALSON: I'm done with it.
14
             THE WITNESS: Okay.
15
16
              (Discussion held off the record.)
17
              (Document marked as requested.)
18
19
             MR. BALSON: Let me know when you're done,
20
      Mr. Fermon.
21
             MR. SMITH: What pages are we looking at?
             MR. BALSON: ISP 4008 and 4009.
22
23
                         Are you finished?
24
             THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
```

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q Okay. Can you -- do you
- 2 recognize this document?
- 3 THE WITNESS: A Yes. It's an e-mail.
- 4 Q From you to Diane Carper?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q The subject is issues update, is that
- 7 right?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 Q Was there a regular -- well, did you
- 10 prepare documents like this on a regular basis for
- 11 her?
- 12 A Periodically. I mean, as needed, if
- there were a laundry list of items, to be able to
- able to get a quick update on it; yes. But not
- this formally with any regularity.
- 16 Q So it wasn't a regular procedure for
- 17 you to do this?
- 18 A Well, on December 12th I had been
- 19 there roughly a month and a half. So we really
- 20 didn't have regular procedures established. I was
- 21 a new commander and working for the lieutenant
- 22 colonel. These were issues that I thought needed
- 23 to be -- that the lieutenant colonel needed to be
- 24 updated on.

- 1 Q In the first item it says Lieutenant
- 2 Callahan has moved in to the zone five
- 3 headquarters office. What issue did that concern?
- 4 A Well, the -- Lieutenant Callahan
- 5 was -- actually his office was at a task force
- office, removed from the Champaign headquarters
- 7 office; and Lieutenant Callahan was part of the
- 8 command group which I asked him to move back in or
- 9 move in to the headquarters office.
- 10 Q Why was that made an issue?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form.
- 12 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 13 can.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A I don't know that it was
- made an issue. It's an item of information, an
- 16 issue of information.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay.
- 18 A There wasn't any issue surrounding
- 19 it.
- Q No controversy?
- 21 A No.
- 22 Q Okay.
- 23 A At least not that I'm aware of. It
- 24 was just wanting him to be a part of the command

- 1 group -- it would be like here where you have a
- group of attorneys and having 15 attorneys down
- 3 the street instead you all being here together.
- 4 Q Number nine. If you'll draw your
- 5 attention to item nine, Morgan investigation.
- I have asked Lieutenant
- 7 Callahan, Master Sergeant Reid and Sergeant Dixon
- 8 to work a mutually acceptable time for us to
- 9 discuss this. At this time point in time I don't
- 10 really think we can support this investigation.
- 11 However, I will reserve decision until I have
- 12 heard all of the facts.
- First of all, this is entitled
- 14 Morgan investigation; correct?
- 15 A Yes, sir.
- 16 Q Okay. It's not entitled Rhoads
- 17 investigation, is it?
- 18 A It's entitled Morgan investigation.
- 19 Q Okay.
- 20 And you've indicated previously
- 21 that you thought the investigation of Bob Morgan
- 22 was intertwined with the Rhoads case, is that
- 23 right?
- 24 A Yes, sir.

- 1 Q But the Rhoads case wasn't being
- independently investigated, was it?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 4 question.
- 5 You can answer it as best you
- 6 can.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A No, sir, it wasn't. We
- 8 were investigating Morgan in an effort to lead
- 9 back in to the Rhoads case is my understanding.
- 10 MR. BALSON: Q You said at this point in
- 11 time, applying value, resources and support, I
- don't really think we can support this
- investigation. What do you mean by that?
- 14 A Well, I had been at the zone for a
- 15 matter of a few weeks and full well realized that
- we were, what I estimated, between 20 to 25 people
- 17 short of fulfilling our responsibilities. I just
- 18 frankly didn't think we had the bodies, the
- 19 investigative bodies, to devote to a long-term
- 20 type investigation at that point.
- 21 Q Did Lieutenant Colonel Carper agree
- 22 with you?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 You can answer as best you can.
- THE WITNESS: A I don't remember having --
- 3 I don't remember that.
- 4 MR. BALSON: Q You said you will reserve
- 5 decision until you have heard all of the facts.
- 6 When was it that you heard all the facts?
- 7 A We talked about that earlier. I mean
- 8 the first meeting was with Lieutenant Callahan,
- 9 Sergeant Dixon and Master Sergeant Reid. I can't
- 10 pinpoint exactly when that occurred.
- 11 And then information as far as
- 12 the investigative activity, that type of thing, I
- don't -- I honestly don't think I ever received
- 14 all the facts during my tenure there.
- 15 Q Well did you ever change your mind
- 16 that the value resources and support -- that,
- applying the value, resources and support, you
- 18 didn't think that you could support the
- investigation, did you ever change your mind?
- 20 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 21 question.
- 22 You can answer it the best you
- 23 can.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A The -- what you're

- 1 pointing out there is basically on my part kind of
- 2 a premature assessment, you know, that I made an
- 3 assessment before I heard the facts, that I knew
- 4 that at the time.
- 5 Being able to support the
- 6 investigation to me is -- I could best describe it
- 7 as, on a spectrum of we can minimally support
- 8 something or we could maximally support something,
- 9 I felt we could support it; but I never felt we
- 10 could support it and dedicate the people necessary
- 11 to do a long-term, complicated, drawn-out
- 12 investigation.
- So, yes, I thought we could
- 14 support it. I never was really comfortable not
- having enough people to do our daily jobs and not
- being able to assign, you know, other people to
- 17 support larger cases.
- MR. BALSON: Q Well you said you were
- 19 going to reserve decision on it. Did you ever
- 20 make a decision?
- 21 A I think I consciously made a
- decision -- yeah, we supported the investigation.
- 23 I supported the investigation.
- I wasn't -- I didn't think we

- 1 had the personnel both in the numbers and with the
- 2 particular -- I don't know how to say it -- the
- 3 skill set or abilities to be able to work on
- 4 something like this.
- 5 The Champaign office is 60 or
- 6 70 miles away. Agents are dispersed over 12
- 7 counties. Which may seem like, you know,
- 8 insignificant obstacles; but they end up being
- 9 very significant when you're trying to accomplish
- 10 something.
- 11 Q What skill set and abilities did you
- think you lacked to support this investigation?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 14 question.
- 15 You can answer it if you
- 16 understand it.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A I thought we -- we the
- 18 state police and we in general are always looking
- 19 for ways to improve things, and when you're called
- 20 to -- people call the police because they expect
- 21 you to resolve a situation.
- But on the skill set we
- 23 don't -- for instance, unlike the Chicago Police
- 24 Department, the Illinois State Police doesn't get

- 1 calls for assistance or responses to hundreds --
- 2 fortunately -- hundreds and hundreds of homicides
- 3 a year. We get called to a few, once in a while.
- 4 And it becomes -- it's not specialized, but we're
- 5 still responsible for doing an investigation.
- 6 So people that have experience
- 7 in cold case homicide investigations, extensive
- 8 experience, forensics -- we have a great forensic
- 9 lab -- at least I think so. When agents come in
- 10 they come in just like I did.
- 11 Just like when you asked me the
- 12 questionearlier, you know, we have 20 -- 20
- something with patrol experience, and we've
- 14 written tickets, and we've arrested drunken
- drivers, that type of thing; and then all of a
- sudden you're immersed in to the world of criminal
- 17 investigation.
- So I've had a lot of young
- 19 folks that have had a wide variety of experience
- in a broad range of things, but, you know, they
- 21 don't have the skill set in particular in being
- 22 able to do a cold case investigation -- you know,
- the experience, the patience, the persistence,
- working with the science aspect of it, if there is

- one, you know...
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q Was it your opinion in 2001
- 3 that Michale Callahan lacked the skill set or
- 4 abilities to do a cold case investigation?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 6 question.
- 7 Go ahead and answer.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A I think -- repeat the
- 9 question again.
- 10 MR. BALSON: Q Was it your opinion in 2001
- 11 that Michale Callahan lacked the skill set and
- 12 abilities to do a cold case homicide
- 13 investigation?
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: Same objection.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A Lieutenant Callahan's
- 17 experience was similar to what mine was, as far as
- drug enforcement experience, that type of thing.
- 19 We both had the responsibility to investigate
- 20 matters.
- 21 I don't think it's something --
- 22 that cold case is -- I don't that cold case
- 23 investigation is something that you usually just
- do by yourself, that it's just one person, you

- 1 know, working a case and you're successful at it.
- 2 I think it has to be a team approach.
- I think that all the
- 4 resources -- much like we were trying to do, all
- 5 the resources, DEA, ATF all the king's horses and
- 6 all the king's men type of thing, coupled with the
- federal grand jury subpoenas, you know, that type
- 8 of thing, and the OCDETF. That's what in my
- 9 estimation brings -- solidifies those statements
- 10 instead of having speculation, that so then we
- 11 have statements on the record and something that
- we and the prosecutor's can work with.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did you feel in 2001 that
- it was necessary to have all of those disciplines
- in order to investigate the Rhoads homicides?
- 16 A I don't -- actually, as I remember,
- in '01, by reviewing this e-mail, I had not been
- 18 fully briefed on it. So I don't think I really
- 19 formulated -- I hadn't really formulated an
- 20 investigative strategy in my own mind just
- 21 thinking through it at that point.
- 22 Q Let's move ahead to after your
- 23 meeting then with Callahan, Dixon and Reid.
- 24 Did you come to a conclusion at

- 1 that time that Michale Callahan lacked the skill
- 2 set and abilities to do a cold case homicide
- 3 investigation on the Rhoads matter?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 5 question.
- 6 You can answer as best you can,
- 7 Steve.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A I can't tell you what I
- 9 thought in 2002 about it. I really don't remember
- 10 what I was thinking as far as Lieutenant Callahan
- and his skill set and what I was thinking about
- 12 the case.
- MR. BALSON: Q Well the only reason that
- we're addressing this is because a few minutes ago
- 15 you told me that you thought you didn't have the
- skill set and abilities to do cold case homicide
- 17 investigations.
- 18 A Well, yes. In part that's right, and
- 19 also what I told you was we lacked the number of
- 20 personnel and the personnel skill set.
- 21 My testimony is that we didn't
- have the personnel, the number of personnel needed
- 23 with the appropriate skill set to be able to move
- forward. We were just short personnel. And

- 1 assigning, you know, a bunch of young
- inexperienced personnel to the situation I don't
- 3 think was going to help.
- 4 Q When you came to that conclusion did
- 5 you put in a request of Lieutenant Colonel Carper
- or anyone else to provide sufficient personnel so
- 7 that you could conduct this investigation?
- 8 A I had made numerous requests for
- 9 personnel in general. It was -- I did everything
- 10 I could as far as document -- in our lingo or in
- 11 the state police time we're talking about tables
- of organization and hard tables of organization,
- how many people do you need, you know, evaluating
- 14 what your responsibilities are, what your
- 15 commitments are, how many people do you need to do
- the job, how many troopers do you have, how many
- agents, you know, by position.
- 18 And I felt we were down at
- 19 least 20 to 25 people. And I put that in writing,
- and I submitted a request for the people. And had
- 21 those people ever arrived, some would have been
- 22 assigned to what I would have called or labeled as
- 23 a major case type assistance team. Some would
- have went to drug task forces, and some of those

- 1 people would have augmented our general criminal
- 2 investigations units.
- 3 Q Well are you saying that, pursuant to
- 4 your request for personnel, if 20 to 25 people
- 5 were assigned to your zone, you would have devoted
- 6 some of them to reinvestigating the Rhoads
- 7 homicide?
- 8 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 9 question. Calls for speculation.
- 10 Mischaracterizes the testimony.
- 11 Go ahead and answer.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A In speculating that I
- 13 would have received those people, I would have
- 14 certainly made that proposal.
- MR. BALSON: Q You would have made the
- 16 proposal to reinvestigate --
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q -- The Rhoads case?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q Okay. But you didn't get the people,
- 21 did you?
- 22 A No.
- 23 Q Okay.
- 24 Again, I asked you this

- 1 question and you gave me a very long answer; but
- 2 I'm not sure I got the answer directly to my
- 3 question. And the question was whether you put in
- 4 a request to Diane Carper for sufficient personnel
- 5 specifically to investigate the Rhoads homicide
- 6 case.
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to form of the
- 8 question.
- 9 Go ahead and answer it as best
- 10 you can.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A I put in a proposal after
- January of '03 requesting additional people for
- 13 the Rhoads -- for the Morgan investigation and the
- 14 Rhoads homicide intertwined as I've described it
- 15 now three or four times.
- MR. BALSON: Q So you specified at that
- time in your request that you wanted people for
- the Rhoads and Morgan investigations?
- 19 A Well, the proposal, the request was
- 20 actually entitled Morgan investigation. So, I
- 21 mean, that's the title.
- I don't remember specifically
- in the body of the memo how it was worded, but I
- 24 asked for someone from zone seven, I believe. I

- 1 asked for monies to support administrative and
- 2 clerical support personnel.
- 3 Q And what happened pursuant to that
- 4 request?
- 5 A Actually, I don't ever remember
- 6 receiving an answer back.
- 7 Q On February 27, 2002 did you reassign
- 8 Lieutenant Callahan from his investigative
- 9 activities?
- 10 A I don't understand the question.
- 11 Q Did you assign Halloran and Reid to
- 12 replace Lieutenant Callahan in his
- investigation -- the current investigations that
- he was handling on February 27, 2002?
- 15 A I don't remember the date
- specifically, but at some point the assignment was
- made.
- 18 Q Why was the assignment made?
- 19 A Lieutenant Callahan was -- his
- 20 primary responsibility and duties to the zone was
- 21 being an investigations narcotics lieutenant. He
- 22 was the supervisor of, I believe, four -- multiple
- 23 drug units, all pretty busy -- actually, very
- 24 busy.

- 1 And Master Sergeant Reid was
- 2 the -- at that point in time the supervisor of
- 3 the -- one of the general criminal investigations
- 4 units.
- 5 Q So that I understand, Lieutenant
- 6 Callahan was reassigned on February 27th to
- 7 investigate drug trade for Operation Eiffel Tower;
- 8 is that correct?
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 10 question.
- 11 Answer as best you can.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A No, I don't understand
- 13 the -- the question doesn't make sense to me.
- MR. BALSON: Q Bad question.
- 15 Did you reassign Lieutenant
- 16 Callahan on February 27th from doing any
- 17 investigations on the Rhoads case to investigating
- drug trade in Operation Eiffel Tower?
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 20 question.
- 21 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 22 can.
- 23 THE WITNESS: A I still don't understand
- 24 the question. Lieutenant Callahan -- I don't

- 1 understand the question.
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q Prior to February 27, 2002
- 3 was Lieutenant Callahan also doing investigative
- 4 work relative to the Rhoads homicides?
- 5 A He was doing work -- operational
- 6 activities on the Morgan case, it was my
- 7 understanding, and the -- whatever file they had
- 8 on Eiffel Tower, in addition to his duties as a
- 9 lieutenant of the narcotics unit.
- 10 Q How did his duties change on February
- 11 27, 2002?
- 12 A I don't remember the significance of
- 13 that date. I mean, I don't recall that date being
- 14 significant.
- 15 Q How did his duties change when you
- 16 assigned Halloran and Reid and reassigned
- 17 Lieutenant Callahan, whatever date it was?
- 18 A His duties would have changed in that
- 19 he was -- so that he was actually focusing on the
- job that he was in, being the narcotics
- 21 lieutenant.
- Q Did Callahan protest that transfer to
- 23 you?
- 24 A No.

1 0 Did Dixon complain to you about that 2 transfer? 3 Not that I remember, no. Α 4 Did it come to your attention in Q 5 December 2002 that Governor Ryan was considering 6 clemency for Whitlock and Steidl? 7 What I remember was Lieutenant 8 Callahan telling me that Deputy Governor 9 Bettenhausen had possibly solicited a clemency petition, and I remember in the same context 10 11 Lieutenant Callahan telling me that Ed Parkinson 12 from the appellate prosecutor's office had called 13 him. 14 0 Um-hum. 15 And what did you do when you 16 got that information? 17 Did you understand the 18 question? What did you do when you got that 19 information from Lieutenant Callahan? 20 I forwarded it to Lieutenant Colonel Α 21 Carper. 22 Q By e-mail? 23 I believe so. Α

Did Callahan tell you that he was

24

0

1 prepared to recommend that Steidl and Whitlock be 2 pardoned? 3 Α No. 4 Q He never gave you that information? 5 Α No. 6 Q Did you ask him to prepare a memo for 7 you? 8 I believe -- I don't know if it's in Α that same time period, but I asked him to prepare 9 10 periodic updates and executive time summaries. 11 But I don't know if that's in the same time frame 12 you're speaking of. MR. BALSON: All right. For those of you 13 14 on the phone, the next document is ISP 2919. 15 16 (Document marked as requested.) 17 18 MR. BALSON: Q Mr. Fermon, I show you what 19 we marked as Exhibit 7, which appears to be two 20 e-mails, one to you and one that you sent to Diane 21 Carper; is that right? THE WITNESS: A Yes, sir, that's what it 22 23 appears to be.

Okay. The first one is from

24

- 1 Michale Callahan to Steven Fermon dated 12/18/02
- 2 at 2:44, is that right?
- 3 A Not -- that's not correct compared to
- 4 the one I have.
- 5 Q I'm reading it wrong. I'm sorry.
- 6 It's 12/16, right?
- 7 A Correct.
- 8 Q Now I'm right, 12/16. Okay.
- 9 And it says I just received a
- 10 phone call from Ed Parkinson of the appellate
- 11 prosecutor's office. He has been asked to respond
- 12 to a clemency petition filed by Whitlock and
- 13 Steidl's attorneys for the governor. He stated
- 14 the governor is considering clemency for both
- subjects and he wanted to come over and talk to me
- 16 to see some of the documentation I have prepared
- or obtained in the investigation. He did not
- 18 request any time or date to meet but stated he
- 19 would contact me later.
- 20 Did you respond to Michale
- 21 Callahan after you got this e-mail?
- 22 A Not that I remember, no.
- 23 Q Did you tell Michale Callahan that it
- was okay to talk to Ed Parkinson?

- 1 A I don't remember responding to him or
- 2 what I told him.
- 3 Q Did you give Michale Callahan
- 4 permission to show the documentation he had
- 5 prepared to Ed Parkinson?
- 6 A I can only speculate. I don't
- 7 remember -- I mean, Ed Parkinson from the
- 8 appellate prosecutor's office, we worked with him
- 9 on cases before. If Ed Parkinson wanted it or
- 10 needed it, then I would have had no problem giving
- 11 it to him.
- 12 But I don't specifically
- 13 remember that discussion.
- 14 Q Okay. I don't want you to speculate.
- 15 A Okay.
- 16 Q I don't want you to guess on what you
- 17 might have done.
- I asked if you talked to him
- 19 about it. You said you don't remember. I asked
- 20 you a follow-up question on whether you gave him
- 21 permission to show documentation to Ed Parkinson,
- and I think you told me you don't remember.
- 23 A Yeah, I don't remember.
- Q I don't want you to speculate on what

- 1 you think you would have done.
- 2 A Okay.
- 3 Q Okay. If you don't remember, you
- 4 don't remember.
- 5 A Okay.
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: I will object to the
- 7 instruction to the witness, and the answer stands.
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q Did you forward this e-mail
- 9 to Diane Carper?
- 10 THE WITNESS: A Yes.
- 11 Q At the time you forwarded this e-mail
- to Diane Carper did you have an opinion on whether
- 13 Steidl or Whitlock should be pardoned or, I should
- say, should be granted clemency?
- 15 A My opinion was what I had stated
- 16 earlier. From my understanding they had been
- 17 tried. They had been convicted. They had been
- 18 through the appellate court system.
- 19 They -- the issue appropriately
- 20 was before the courts. I had no control or
- 21 influence over what the governor may or may not
- 22 do.
- 23 My opinion was that it was
- 24 adequately -- not adequately -- it was

- 1 appropriately in the court system where it
- 2 belonged.
- 3 Q Did you express that opinion to
- 4 Lieutenant Colonel Carper?
- 5 A In relationship to this memo or this
- 6 e-mail?
- 7 Q Well, you just gave me your
- 8 opinion...
- 9 A I'm just looking for a time frame.
- 10 Q Yes, at this time.
- 11 At or about this time, did you
- 12 express your opinion to Lieutenant Colonel Carper
- as you've expressed it to me today?
- 14 A I expressed my opinion -- I don't
- 15 remember that.
- 16 Q You don't remember whether you did or
- 17 not?
- 18 A I don't remember expressing that to
- 19 Colonel Carper.
- 20 Q Did you express it to anyone else
- 21 besides me today?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q To whom did you express that opinion?
- 24 A I expressed that opinion when we met

- in a working group at the academy some time
- following this, which I think was in January of
- 3 '03.
- 4 Q Okay.
- 5 A January of '03.
- 6 Q Okay. Can you recall any other time
- 7 when you may have expressed that opinion?
- 8 A I can't remember that, no.
- 9 Q At the top of this e-mail that you
- sent to Diane Carper you say this is regarding the
- 11 Steidl case. Lieutenant Callahan has been advised
- that Deputy Governor Bettenhausen had possibly
- 13 solicited this clemency petition. Obviously, we
- 14 need to discuss before any meetings, this is the
- 15 place between the rock and the hard place. SMF.
- 16 Waht did you mean -- that
- 17 second sentence is the one I'm concerned about.
- 18 What did you mean by the first phrase, obviously,
- 19 we need to discuss before any meetings?
- 20 A I don't remember what I meant by that
- 21 in '02.
- Q Well did you...
- 23 A I thought --
- Q I'm sorry.

- 1 A I thought it was a subject that I
- 2 needed to discuss with the colonel.
- 3 O Did you mean that you needed to
- 4 discuss this with colonel -- Lieutenant Colonel
- 5 Carper before Callahan had any meetings with Ed
- 6 Parkinson?
- 7 A No, I don't believe so.
- 8 Q Well what do you think you meant by
- 9 that? What meetings were you referring to?
- 10 A I can't remember. I don't -- I don't
- 11 specifically recall what meetings or if we had
- 12 meetings scheduled.
- 13 Q Did you have any meetings scheduled
- 14 regarding clemency?
- 15 A No, I didn't.
- 16 Q This is the first time you knew about
- the clemency, wasn't it?
- 18 A It seems to me that -- I seem to
- 19 recall that there was another e-mail talking about
- the solicitation preceding Parkinson's e-mail.
- 21 O When did that e-mail come, the one
- 22 you think -- you say you think there may have been
- another?
- 24 A If I remember correctly, it was

- 1 somewhere within the same time frame, within a few
- 2 days preceding, possibly, the 16th.
- 3 Q In Lieutenant Callahan's e-mail to
- 4 you on December 16th he said that Parkinson wanted
- 5 to come over and talk to him, right?
- 6 A Yes, that's what he said.
- 7 Q And did you then write to Lieutenant
- 8 Colonel Carper and say, obviously, we need to
- 9 discuss before any meetings?
- 10 A Yes, that's a portion of the sentence
- 11 I wrote in the e-mail.
- 12 Q So is it logical to assume, Captain
- 13 Fermon, that you meant before any meetings between
- 14 Ed Parkinson and Michale Callahan?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 16 question.
- 17 You can answer.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A We had -- I don't think
- it's safe to assume or speculate on anything.
- 20 The e-mail from Callahan was on
- 21 the 16th. I sent this to Colonel Carper two days
- 22 later.
- MR. BALSON: Q No...
- 24 A There --

- 1 Q I'm sorry. Go ahead.
- 2 A There was a two-day time line.
- 3 Q Well then within those two days did
- 4 you talk to Michale Callahan personally about this
- 5 e-mail?
- 6 A I don't remember talking to him about
- 7 it.
- 8 Q Why did it take you two days to
- 9 forward this e-mail to Lieutenant Colonel Carper?
- 10 A I don't remember that either.
- 11 Q Did you think it wasn't important
- 12 enough to send out right away?
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 14 the question.
- 15 You can answer it, Steve.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A No, I can't -- I can't --
- I can't tell you what I thought on December 18,
- 18 '02 or when I got the e-mail.
- MR. BALSON: Q Well the second part of the
- 20 sentence says this is the place between the rock
- and the hard place. What did you mean by that?
- 22 A Well, I have a -- I have a habit of
- 23 using kind of country sayings, which this to me --
- the place between a rock and a hard place to me

- 1 meant that we had on one hand the deputy governor
- 2 soliciting a clemency petition and on the other
- 3 hand the appellate prosecutor, being Mr.
- 4 Parkinson, responding to that clemency petition,
- 5 and the Illinois State Police in the middle.
- 6 Q How were you in the middle?
- 7 A Well, it was my understanding from
- 8 Mr. Parkinson contacting the state police wanting
- 9 records, information, that type of thing, that --
- 10 I mean that's what I viewed as being in the
- 11 middle.
- 12 O That...
- 13 A That's --
- 14 Q I'm sorry.
- 15 A That's what I viewed as being between
- 16 a rock and a hard place.
- 17 Q Mr. Parkinson was being asked to
- 18 respond to the clemency petition?
- 19 A That's my understanding.
- 20 Q He was seeking information so that he
- 21 could respond. Is that also your understanding?
- 22 A It's my understanding that he made a
- 23 phone call to Lieutenant Callahan as depicted in
- this e-mail, yes.

- 1 Q Did you know what Mr. Parkinson's
- 2 position relative to clemency was at or about
- 3 December 18, 2002?
- 4 A No. I would have no way of knowing
- 5 that.
- 6 Q So you don't know if he was in favor
- 7 of it or against it, do you?
- 8 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 9 answered.
- 10 Go ahead and answer, Steve.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A No, I don't.
- MR. BALSON: Q So how -- maybe you can
- 13 explain this to me. How is Mr. Bettenhausen --
- 14 Deputy Governor Bettenhausen on one side and Mr.
- 15 Parkinson on the other side? Why aren't they both
- on the same side?
- 17 A Well, I think, if I said one side,
- 18 what I'm meaning is one hand, but on one hand we
- 19 have this, on the other hand we have that.
- I don't know if they were on
- 21 the same side, if they shared the same viewpoints,
- or if they didn't. Certainly, if Mr. Parkinson
- and Mr. Bettenhausen wanted to talk to one
- another, they certainly could have done that

- 1 without ever calling Lieutenant Callahan or anyone
- 2 else.
- 3 Q Well they could have, except Mr.
- 4 Parkinson obviously wanted more information;
- 5 right?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 7 question. Calls for speculation.
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q There's not a great leap of
- 9 faith here.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A No.
- 11 Q He wanted reports?
- 12 A You read me the e-mail. He wanted to
- 13 come over, but he also didn't set any specific
- 14 time or make any specific request.
- 15 Q Right.
- 16 A He didn't -- you know, I don't see in
- 17 Lieutenant Callahan's e-mail today or then whether
- 18 he said give me the case file. If Ed Parkinson
- 19 wanted that, all he had to do was ask for it.
- 20 Q I think he did ask for it.
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object. It's not a
- 22 question. Ask a question.
- MR. BALSON: Q It says he wanted to come
- over and talk to me and see some of the

- documentation I have prepared or obtained in the
- 2 investigation.
- 3 Did you have any objection to
- 4 that?
- 5 THE WITNESS: A Oh, no, sir, not at all.
- 6 Q Did Lieutenant Colonel Carper have
- 7 any objection to that?
- 8 A Not that I'm aware of.
- 9 Q Didn't say anything to you about it?
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q So then why did you say this is the
- 12 place between the rock and the hard place?
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 14 answered for a third time now.
- MR. BALSON: I'm going to keep asking it
- until I get an answer other than it's a country
- 17 slogan.
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: You'll get the same answer.
- 19 After five times, we're done.
- MR. BALSON: I can tell you what I think...
- MR. JOHNSTON: We don't care what you
- 22 think.
- MR. BALSON: Some people do.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Save it for whoever cares.

- 1 MR. BALSON: Okay.
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: Is there a question pending?
- 3 MR. BALSON: Q Why ask you say this is the
- 4 place between the rock and the hard place?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 6 answered.
- 7 Tell him again for the fourth
- 8 time, Steve.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A I thought it was a
- 10 difficult situation to be in. That's what, to me,
- 11 the term "between a rock and a hard place" means.
- MR. BALSON: Q Now we're getting
- 13 somewhere.
- 14 Why was it a difficult
- 15 situation to be in?
- 16 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- answered.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A Because on one hand my
- 19 understanding is we have the deputy governor,
- 20 Deputy Governor Bettenhausen, soliciting a
- 21 clemency petition; and on the other hand we have
- 22 Ed Parkinson of the appellate prosecutor's office
- 23 responding to the clemency petition.
- I felt that was a difficult

- 1 situation to be in. You may not agree with me.
- 2 You don't have to agree with me. That's how I
- 3 felt.
- 4 MR. BALSON: Q What is difficult about it?
- 5 A What is difficult about this
- 6 situation that I felt we were in?
- 7 Q Um-hum.
- 8 A I felt like the state police was in
- 9 the middle of it. That's what I felt.
- 10 Q Why did you feel that way?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection.
- MR. BALSON: Q I'm not getting an answer.
- 13 I want to know why you thought it was difficult.
- 14 What's difficult about it?
- 15 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 16 answered.
- Go ahead, Steve. Tell him
- 18 again.
- 19 THE WITNESS: A Because on one hand we
- 20 have the deputy governor requesting -- or he had
- 21 solicited a clemency petition. That was my
- 22 understanding. On the other hand we have Ed
- 23 Parkinson from the appellate prosecutor's office
- responding to that clemency petition, and we have

- 1 the state police in the middle.
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q Why is that difficult?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 4 answered.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q It seems very simple to me.
- 6 Why was it difficult?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 8 answered. Now we're up to five times.
- 9 MR. BALSON: We'll go to 25 or until I get
- an answer.
- MR. JOHNSTON: He's given the answer.
- 12 We're not getting to 25 times. I'll file a
- motion...
- MR. BALSON: If you want...
- MR. JOHNSTON: We'll termine the dep and
- 16 I'll file...
- MS. SUSLER: Iain, can we stop the baloney?
- MR. BALSON: Q Why was it difficult and
- 19 how was the Illinois State Police in the middle?
- 20 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- answered.
- 22 If you want to state the same
- answer, tell him it's the same answer.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A I've given you my answer.

- 1 MR. BALSON: Q No, you haven't. You
- 2 haven't told me why it was difficult.
- Why was it between a rock and a
- 4 hard place?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 6 answered.
- 7 MR. BALSON: Q Was it between a rock and a
- 8 hard place because you didn't want them to be
- 9 granted clemency?
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 11 answered.
- MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the
- 13 question.
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: Tell him it's same answer if
- 15 you want.
- 16 MS. SUSLER: Don't tell him what to say. I
- object.
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: Don't tell me what to tell
- 19 the client.
- MS. SUSLER: You can't tell him what his
- answer should be.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Don't tell me what to say to
- 23 my client.
- MS. SUSLER: Don't point your finger at me.

- 1 MR. BALSON: All right. Let's stop this.
- 2 Can I get an answer to the
- 3 question, please?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: I will object. Asked and
- 5 answered.
- 6 THE WITNESS: And what question are we
- 7 asking now?
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q Was it between a rock and a
- 9 hard place because you didn't want Steidl and
- 10 Whitlock to be granted clemency?
- 11 THE WITNESS: A No, sir. That's not
- 12 correct at all. That's not how I would
- 13 characterize it.
- 14 I told you time and again
- today, truthfully, that Steidl and Whitlock had
- 16 been convicted of murder in Edgar County. They
- had been through the appeals process, the Illinois
- 18 Supreme Court. Not Steve Fermon.
- 19 The Illinois Supreme Court
- 20 rejected their appeals categorically, and at this
- 21 point in '02 the Death Penalty Review Commission
- 22 was going on. These were death penalty cases at
- 23 that point.
- To me, that was a difficult

- 1 situation. If you don't agree with me, I'm sorry.
- 2 That's a difficult position for a state police
- 3 captain to be in.
- But I did not try too influence
- 5 it. I didn't express the opinion one way or the
- 6 other to anyone -- well -- to Bettenhausen or
- 7 Parkinson about clemency.
- I wasn't opposed to it, but I
- 9 never voiced an opinion. I appropriately thought
- 10 the case belonged in the courts.
- 11 Q Was it still in the courts at the
- 12 time they were seeking clemency or had the
- 13 Illinois supreme court already ruled on it?
- 14 A I don't remember specifically, it
- 15 was -- it was my understanding it is was in the
- 16 court at some phase. Whether that was the
- 17 early -- forgive me. I don't know the correct
- 18 legal terms. But the filings were taking the case
- in to federal court. I don't know when that
- 20 began, but it was my understanding that the cases
- 21 were in the Court system.
- 22 Q At this time you knew what Michale
- 23 Callahan felt about these prosecutions, didn't
- 24 you?

- 1 You had read the memos...
- 2 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object. Let him answer
- 3 the question before you interject a view.
- 4 Go ahead and answer.
- 5 THE WITNESS: Q When you say I know what
- 6 he felt -- I don't know what he felt. I don't
- 7 know what he thought.
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q You don't know what his
- 9 opinion was about these prosecutions?
- 10 A That's not what you asked me, sir.
- 11 Q Okay. Fair enough.
- By this time, December 2002,
- 13 you knew what Michale Callahan's opinions were
- 14 relative to the conviction of Steidl and Whitlock;
- 15 didn't you?
- 16 A As I remember, Lieutenant Callahan
- 17 was of the opinion that Steidl -- he didn't feel
- 18 Steidl had been convicted beyond a reasonable
- 19 doubt and that Whitlock was still a viable
- 20 suspect. That's what I recall him saying.
- 21 Q Did you want him expressing that
- opinion to Ed Parkinson?
- 23 A I had no -- no concern about that.
- Q Did Lieutenant Colonel Carper ask you

- 1 to have Michale Callahan prepare a memorandum so
- 2 that everyone -- well -- so that you would have an
- 3 understanding of the Rhoads homicide investigation
- 4 prior to responding to Ed Parkinson?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 6 question.
- 7 Go ahead and answer to the best
- 8 you can.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember, no.
- 10 MR. BALSON: This would be -- the next
- exhibit is Plaintiff's 7893 through 7901.
- 12
- 13 (Discussion held off the record.)
- 14
- MR. BALSON: Q Before we get to this
- document, how long was it until Lieutenant Colonel
- 17 Carper responded to your e-mail?
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: Object. Assumption facts
- 19 not in evidence.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 21 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember the time
- 22 frame.
- MR. BALSON: Q Did she respond to your
- 24 e-mail?

- 1 A Following that e-mail I had a
- 2 telephone conversation with her.
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Okay. When did that take place?
- 6 A I don't remember that. I mean,
- 7 following me sending the e-mail we talked about.
- 8 Q Okay. What did she say to you in
- 9 that telephone conversation and what did you say
- 10 to her?
- 11 A It was a brief conversation. She
- 12 asked me if I had spoken with Ed Parkinson, and I
- 13 told her I hadn't. And she told me or led me to
- 14 believe that she was going to give Ed Parkinson a
- 15 call.
- 16 Q That's the totality of the
- 17 conversation?
- 18 A As best I can remember, yes.
- 19 Q When's the next time you spoke to
- 20 Lieutenant Colonel Carper about the clemency
- 21 petition?
- 22 A Well, we weren't really speaking --
- it was a follow-up phone call that I described. I
- 24 mean -- but I don't -- I recall lieutenant -- I

- 1 recall Lieutenant Callahan called me at home one
- 2 night and told me that he had been paged to a
- 3 number he didn't recognize.
- 4 He called the number back, and
- 5 the phone was answered by -- by either -- I can't
- 6 remember. He used the names a couple times --
- 7 either Marshall or Protess -- and that then they
- 8 handed the phone to Deputy Governor Bettenhausen,
- 9 and he let me know that Deputy Governor
- 10 Bettenhausen had called him and asked him
- 11 questions about the case.
- 12 O That was a call from Lieutenant
- 13 Callahan to you?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And was he asking for permission to
- speak to Deputy Governor Bettenhausen?
- 17 A No. He didn't request permission to
- 18 speak to him. He had already spoken with him.
- 19 He was -- I mean, I thought the
- 20 reason he called me was informational, to let me
- 21 know the phone call had happened.
- 22 And after I spoke with
- 23 Lieutenant Callahan I told him that -- told him to
- 24 call Lieutenant Colonel Carper directly and talk

- 1 to her about it, that type of thing.
- 2 Q What did Lieutenant Callahan tell you
- 3 that he said to Deputy Governor Bettenhausen?
- 4 A I don't -- I don't remember what he
- 5 said.
- 6 He told me -- I mean, just what
- 7 I had said, the whole thing about being paged. He
- 8 calls -- um -- oh, he -- he said something to the
- 9 effect that he -- deputy -- he wanted -- let's
- 10 see. How was it?
- I can't remember specifically.
- 12 Something about his opinion, that the deputy
- governor wanted to know what his opinion was and
- 14 that he didn't -- Mike -- Lieutenant Callahan
- 15 didn't feel comfortable talking directly to the
- 16 deputy governor.
- 17 So that, too, was a brief
- 18 conversation, but I suggested -- I actually told
- 19 him to call Lieutenant Colonel Carper so that
- 20 essentially nothing was lost in the translation.
- 21 Q When he talked to you was Doug Brown
- 22 also on the phone?
- 23 A No, sir.
- Q Do you know whether Doug Brown was on

- 1 the phone when he was speaking to Deputy Governor
- 2 Bettenhausen?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 4 question.
- If you can answer, answer.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A I have no idea.
- 7 MR. BALSON: Q Did you during this period
- 8 of time speak to Doug Brown?
- 9 A Period of time?
- 10 Q December 2002, January 2003, while
- 11 this clemency petition was under consideration.
- 12 A The only time that I spoke with or
- was in a meeting with First Deputy Brown was
- January of 2003 at the academy meeting. Otherwise
- 15 I never spoke to him again.
- 16 Q Okay. So your best memory is that
- 17 you told Lieutenant Callahan to call Lieutenant
- 18 Colonel Carper directly?
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- answered.
- 21 Tell him again, Steve.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A Yes, I remember telling
- 23 him to call Lieutenant Colonel Carper direct.
- MR. BALSON: Q What was the next thing

- 1 that happened relative to the clemency petition,
- 2 in your memory?
- 3 A In my memory, the -- and I don't know
- 4 the time frame that it happened or period of
- 5 time -- but in my memory, it was Lieutenant
- 6 Colonel Carper calling me at home late at night
- 7 and directing me to be at the State Police Academy
- 8 for a meeting in early January.
- 9 Q Would it have been January 8th?
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A Possibly the 8th or the
- 12 9th, in that time frame.
- 13 I got -- I was kind of confused
- on that date before. I believe it was the first
- or second week of January.
- MR. BALSON: Q The document we placed
- 17 before -- I think it's eight -- Exhibit 8.
- 18 Fermon Exhibit 8 is a
- 19 memorandum from Lieutenant Michale Callahan to
- 20 Captain Steve Fermon dated December 30, 2002. Was
- 21 this memorandum prepared at your request?
- 22 A Not that I remember.
- 23 The first time that I remember
- 24 seeing this e-mail -- or this memo was at the

- 1 academy -- January academy meeting.
- Q Did you read it?
- A At the meeting?
- 4 Q Yeah, whenever you got it.
- 5 A I don't remember reading it, but I --
- 6 I mean, that -- let me take a couple minutes to
- 7 review it.
- 8 Q Sure. Take your time.
- 9 Are you finished?
- 10 Okay. In the second paragraph
- 11 Mr. Callahan says Richard Kling, Whitlock, and
- 12 Larry Marshall, Steidl, are the pro bono attorneys
- who have filed petitions for clemency.
- Do you see that?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Okay. So this memorandum was
- 17 prepared during the clemency petition
- 18 consideration, was it not?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 20 question.
- 21 Answer as best you can.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A I don't really know when
- 23 it was prepared.
- 24 MR. BALSON: Q Well, it says 12/30/2002;

- 1 doesn't it?
- 2 Do you have any reason to
- 3 believe that date is not accurate?
- 4 A I -- I didn't see this -- this is a
- 5 memo Lieutenant Callahan delivered at the academy
- 6 meeting some time in January.
- 7 I didn't see it before then. I
- 8 didn't initial it. I frankly don't remember
- 9 reading it.
- is information that Mr. Callahan wanted to give to
- 12 either Mr. Parkinson or Deputy Governor
- 13 Bettenhausen?
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 15 question.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A No, I don't know.
- 18 All I know is he distributed it
- 19 at this meeting to everybody in attendance.
- 20 MR. BALSON: Q Who was in attendance at
- 21 the meeting?
- 22 A Myself, Lieutenant Callahan, Major
- Joe Gryz...
- MR. TAYLOR: Excuse me. Joe who?

- 1 THE WITNESS: A Major Joe Gryz, Lieutenant
- 2 Colonel Rick Rokusek, Greg Koehler, Dennis Kuba,
- 3 Lieutenant Colonel Carper and Deputy Director
- 4 Brueggemann; and then later in the day, for a
- 5 portion of meeting, First Deputy Director Doug
- 6 Brown and Deputy Director Ken Bouche.
- 7 That's the best I can remember
- 8 at this point.
- 9 MR. BALSON: Q Who assembled all these
- 10 attendees?
- 11 A I don't really know who did. I was
- 12 called and told to be there.
- 13 Q You didn't put together the meeting?
- 14 A No, sir.
- 15 Q At this meeting did Lieutenant
- 16 Callahan say that he was in favor of clemency for
- 17 Steidl and Whitlock?
- 18 A I don't remember him saying that, no.
- 19 Q In your judgment is there anyone --
- 20 well, strike that.
- In your judgment was there
- anyone at this meeting who had more information,
- 23 more firsthand information, about the Rhoads
- 24 murder case than Michale Callahan?

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 2 the question.
- 3 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 4 can.
- 5 THE WITNESS: A No, I don't believe so.
- 6 MR. BALSON: Q And did Michale Callahan
- 7 express any opinions at all on what should be done
- 8 with the clemency petitions?
- 9 A Not that I remember, no.
- 10 Q Well, to the best of your memory,
- 11 tell me what was said in the meeting at the
- 12 academy.
- 13 A By Lieutenant Callahan are you
- 14 asking?
- Q By anyone.
- 16 A Okay.
- 17 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 18 the question. Calls for a narrative.
- 19 Do as best you can.
- MR. BALSON: It does call for a narrative.
- Go ahead...
- MR. JOHNSTON: That's why I'm objecting.
- 23 THE WITNESS: A The meeting was held at
- 24 the Illinois State Police Academy. I mentioned

- 1 everyone I can remember being in attendance.
- 2 Deputy Brueggemann and
- 3 Lieutenant Colonel Carper told us that -- told the
- 4 other attendees that they were going to be in and
- 5 out of the room, in and out of the meeting,
- 6 several times during the day because they had -- I
- 7 believe there was a zone commander meeting in the
- 8 building, the same building, that day.
- 9 I remember Colonel Brueggemann
- 10 basically opening or facilitating the meeting.
- 11 MR. BALSON: Q Let me stop you for just a
- 12 minute.
- What was Colonel Brueggemann's
- 14 position at that time?
- 15 A I believe he was the -- either the --
- 16 he was either the -- there was a period when he
- 17 was either the assistant Deputy director of
- 18 operations or the deputy director of operations,
- 19 but he was -- from my estimation, he was running
- the division of operations at that time.
- 21 Q Was he the highest ranking member at
- the meeting?
- 23 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Time frame.
- MR. BALSON: I said at the meeting.

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Time frame.
- THE WITNESS: A At the January '03 academy
- 3 meeting, yes, until First Deputy Brown came in.
- 4 MR. BALSON: Q And who was conducting the
- 5 meeting? Was there someone in charge? Who was
- 6 conducting the meeting?
- 7 A Colonel Brueggemann actually just
- 8 opened up the meeting and asked us to -- everyone
- 9 in attendance to review the documentation, discuss
- it and kind of get familiarized with the case; and
- 11 he indicated or told us that later in the day the
- 12 director would probably be coming in to the
- 13 meeting.
- 14 O Director who? Nolen?
- 15 A I believe it would have been --
- January of '03 -- yeah -- there was a transition
- 17 period. So I don't remember who the director was.
- 18 Either Nolen -- it could have been Director Nolen.
- 19 Q Okay.
- 20 Well, when Colonel Brueggemann
- 21 said that he wanted everyone to review the
- 22 documentation and discuss this matter, what
- documentation was he referring to?
- 24 A Lieutenant Callahan had been asked to

- 1 bring -- it was my understanding he had been asked
- to bring in documentation, and we had three-ring
- 3 binders and a case file type of thing on the desk.
- 4 Q I think you previously testified that
- 5 this memorandum, Exhibit 8, was also distributed
- 6 at that meeting?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Was it in the binders or was it
- 9 distributed separately?
- 10 A I don't remember that.
- 11 Q Tell me to the best of your memory
- 12 what was in the binders.
- 13 A The -- well, I recall seeing a
- 14 portion -- well, I recall seeing the case file.
- 15 I mentioned investigative reports -- 4-3s is how
- they're referred to. I believe that that was the
- majority of the information as far as volume.
- I don't remember -- I remember
- 19 contained in the case file was the -- again, the
- 20 Illinois Supreme Court decisions. There was --
- 21 we're just talking about the case file at this
- point, or the binders?
- O The binders.
- 24 A I'm sorry. The binders?

- 1 Q Yeah.
- 2 A Lieutenant Callahan had brought quite
- a bit of information, that Bob Morgan information,
- 4 in binders and that type of thing. But I don't
- 5 remember --
- 6 Q Okay.
- 7 A I don't remember specifically all the
- 8 documents.
- 9 Q I interrupted you before when you
- 10 said that Colonel Brueggemann had opened up the
- 11 meeting by saying that everyone should review the
- 12 documentation.
- What happened next?
- 14 A Well, we spent really most of the --
- 15 most of the day trying to read -- some of the
- other -- some of the officers were, you know,
- 17 reading documents, reading the case file, asking
- 18 questions.
- 19 Of whom?
- 20 A Some questions were posed to
- 21 Lieutenant Callahan. I don't remember
- 22 specifically what they were.
- 23 Basically just dialogue amongst
- 24 people in the room about the case. That's about

- 1 what I remember.
- 2 Q All right. And then a lot of time
- 3 was spent going through the documentation and
- 4 asking questions. And then what happened?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 6 question.
- 7 You can go ahead and state what
- 8 happened.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A Well, I don't know if --
- 10 what the sequence was, but at some point in time
- 11 Lieutenant Callahan gave an oral --
- MR. BALSON: Q Presentation?
- 13 A -- Kind of an informal oral rendition
- of information to the group.
- 15 It was a -- other than the
- opening of the meeting, you know, it was a pretty
- informal group of people with their sleeves rolled
- 18 up basically talking about the case.
- 19 So he gave an oral -- oral
- 20 presentation or rendition, exchange of questions,
- 21 that type of thing.
- Q Did you ask any questions?
- 23 A I don't remember asking any.
- Q What happened after the oral

- 1 presentation?
- 2 A Again, I don't know what sequence
- 3 things happened in, but we spent most of the day
- 4 talking about -- you know, talking about the case.
- 5 Later in the day First Deputy
- 6 Director Brown and Colonel Bouche came in.
- 7 Q What happened then?
- 8 A When Colonel Bouche and First Deputy
- 9 Brown came in, really what I remember was First
- 10 Deputy Brown asking questions.
- 11 Q Of whom?
- 12 A He asked questions of Lieutenant
- 13 Callahan.
- 14 Q Anyone else?
- 15 A I think the -- we were all present in
- 16 the room, all in close proximity. I mean, I think
- 17 the questions were posed -- I mean, it was within
- 18 earshot of everyone there.
- 19 Lieutenant Callahan answered
- 20 the questions, but -- the questions appeared to be
- 21 posed to him, but we were all there.
- Q Well who else had information to give
- 23 besides Lieutenant Callahan?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the

- 1 question.
- 2 Answer as best you can, Steve.
- 3 THE WITNESS: A Well I think everyone in
- 4 the room at that point had some information to
- 5 give. Just -- you know, I didn't know what to
- 6 anticipate as far as questions or that type of
- 7 thing.
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q Everyone in the room had
- 9 information to give on Steidl and Whitlock?
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Please let him
- 11 finish.
- MR. BALSON: Q Is that your testimony?
- 13 THE WITNESS: A They had some information
- 14 from reviewing the files. I mean, they spent an
- 15 entire day -- most of the day looking through the
- 16 information, asking questions.
- So some information -- I don't
- 18 know -- I couldn't judge the value of it or
- 19 anything else, but everyone -- we were all there
- 20 to add value to it.
- 21 MR. BALSON: Q Certainly everyone could
- 22 read. Was anyone at that meeting -- well, was
- there anyone at the meeting besides Lieutenant
- 24 Callahan who had actually done any investigation

- on the Steidl and Whitlock cases?
- 2 A Not that I'm aware of.
- 3 MR. SMITH: Objection to the form and
- 4 foundation. Assumes facts not in evidence.
- 5 MR. BALSON: Q All right. What happened
- 6 when Doug Brown came in then?
- 7 THE WITNESS: A He basically asked
- 8 questions.
- 9 Q What questions did he ask?
- 10 A He asked if there was any evidence of
- 11 prosecutorial misconduct, to which Lieutenant
- 12 Callahan answered no.
- 13 He asked if there was any
- 14 evidence of police misconduct, and the Lieutenant
- 15 Callahan answered no.
- 16 He asked if there was any --
- any evidence that hadn't been put before the Court
- or wasn't before the Court in the matter, and
- 19 Lieutenant Callahan answered no.
- 20 Q Did Lieutenant Callahan say that he
- 21 wasn't allowed to develop evidence?
- 22 A No.
- Q Did Lieutenant Callahan say that he
- had suspicions of prosecutorial misconduct?

- 1 A No.
- 2 Q All right. After these three
- 3 questions were asked of Lieutenant Callahan, what
- 4 happened next?
- 5 A Then there was discussion -- or
- 6 continued discussion about Morgan, Bob Morgan, his
- 7 associates, that type of thing.
- 8 Lieutenant Callahan, as I
- 9 remember, gave some additional information; and
- 10 Colonel Brueggemann directed he and I to develop a
- 11 proposal to continue the investigation.
- 12 O What decisions were made relative to
- 13 Mr. Bettenhausen's request about clemency?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 15 question.
- 16 Go ahead and answer to the best
- 17 you can, Steve.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A I have no idea.
- 19 MR. BALSON: Q Was Mr. Bettenhausen's
- 20 request discussed at the meeting?
- 21 A I don't remember it being discussed,
- 22 no.
- Q Was it discussed at the meeting
- 24 whether the Illinois State Police would take a

- 1 position on clemency?
- 2 A What I remember being stated was
- 3 that -- by Colonel Brueggemann was that we were
- 4 all there to review the information in order to be
- 5 able to provide well-informed information to the
- 6 director should the Illinois State Police be asked
- 7 about the position -- the state police
- 8 departmental position on clemency. That was my
- 9 understanding.
- 10 Q Were the Illinois State Police asked
- 11 their departmental position on clemency?
- 12 A I don't know.
- Q It wasn't asked of you?
- 14 A No.
- 15 Q Did you give an opinion at this
- 16 meeting?
- 17 A No.
- 18 Q Well I think you said a little while
- 19 ago that the opinion you expressed at the meeting
- was that the courts had done their job and you
- 21 should leave it in the courts. Isn't that what
- 22 you said.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 Go ahead and answer the best
- 2 you can, Steve.
- 3 THE WITNESS: A What I said about the --
- 4 about it being in the courts, I made that
- 5 statement in the work group when we were talking
- 6 about the issues of recantation of witness
- 7 testimony and some of the other things in the
- 8 decision. I made that statement there.
- 9 But we didn't -- this wasn't a
- 10 meeting where we were all asked to vote or an all
- in favor say I type thing. It was -- we were
- 12 there. We reviewed it. The first deputy came in
- 13 and asked a few questions.
- 14 What decisions were made or
- 15 were not made or whether we were asked or ever
- 16 asked I have no -- no knowledge of that.
- 17 MR. BALSON: Q What contributions did you
- 18 make in this meeting?
- 19 A I was directed to be at the meeting.
- 20 I went. I reviewed the information.
- I was told at the end of the
- 22 meeting to develop a proposal, which I did
- 23 subsequently.
- 24 As far as what contributions I

- 1 made, I -- you, I'm not exactly sure.
- 2 Q Did you say anything at the meeting?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Anything beyond
- 4 what he's already testified to?
- 5 Go ahead and answer.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A Yes, I spoke at the
- 7 meeting, and I told you...
- 8 MR. BALSON: Q What do you remember saying
- 9 at the meeting?
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 11 answered. Let him finish.
- 12 Go ahead.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A I remember talking about
- 14 the Illinois Supreme Court decisions.
- 15 I remember talking about the
- 16 recantation of witness testimony in relationship
- 17 to those decisions.
- 18 I remember talking about
- incompetent counsel in the same light, in
- 20 relationship to those Supreme Court decisions.
- 21 I was asked some questions --
- I don't remember what they were -- by some of the
- other work group people in our informal session.
- It was a low-key meeting.

- 1 Everyone was civil.
- 2 MR. BALSON: Q Why shouldn't they be
- 3 civil?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form.
- 5 Go ahead and answer the best
- 6 you can.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A I was just describing the
- 8 setting. Sometimes a word alone doesn't describe
- 9 it. I'm just saying it was a low-key meeting, and
- 10 there was a level of civility at the meeting.
- 11 Q All of your -- these were all
- officers in the Illinois State Police.
- Do you know whether any of the
- 14 materials that were distributed at this academy
- 15 meeting were ever given to Steidl, Whitlock or
- 16 their attorneys?
- 17 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object for the reasons
- 18 stated before.
- 19 Go ahead and answer, Steve.
- 20 THE WITNESS: A No, I have no way of
- 21 knowing that.
- MR. BALSON: Q Do you know if they were
- 23 distributed outside of the Illinois State Police?
- 24 A I don't know.

- 1 Q The Supreme Court decision that you
- 2 read, what was the date of that decision?
- 3 A Actually, I read two -- I believe I
- 4 read two separate decisions, from what I remember.
- 5 I don't remember the dates on them. One -- I
- 6 don't remember the dates.
- 7 Q Were those Supreme Court decisions
- 8 based on a record that included Lieutenant
- 9 Callahan's findings from his investigations?
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: I object to the form of the
- 11 question.
- 12 Answer it as best you can.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember, no.
- MR. BALSON: Q Okay. Well, you said that
- 15 you were asked to develop a proposal. Did you do
- 16 that?
- 17 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- answered.
- 19 Tell him again, Steve.
- THE WITNESS: A Yes.
- MR. BALSON: Q And what was your proposal?
- 22 A The proposal -- it was a written
- 23 proposal which I sent to Lieutenant Colonel
- 24 Carper.

- 1 Q Did -- do you remember the date of
- this written proposal, the date of it?
- 3 A It was following the January 8th or
- 4 9th meeting. So I remember it being January of
- 5 '03, but I don't remember the date.
- 6 Q What was the subject matter of the
- 7 proposal?
- 8 A As best I remember, it was Bob Morgan
- 9 as the subject.
- 10 Q Can you summarize for me what your
- 11 proposal was?
- 12 A The proposal requested additional
- 13 resources, monies, for administrative, clerical
- 14 support, additional personnel, and basically
- outlined -- if I remember correctly -- basically
- outlined the kind of a two-pronged investigative
- 17 approach to it.
- 18 Q Anywhere in the proposal did you
- 19 mention the Rhoads, Dyke or Karen Rhoads?
- 20 A I don't remember that.
- 21 Q It mostly concerned Bob Morgan,
- 22 didn't it?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

```
1
                         Answer as best you can, Steve.
 2
             THE WITNESS: A Yes.
             MR. BALSON: Q Okay. How did you send
 3
 4
      this to Lieutenant Colonel Carper?
 5
                   I believe by e-mail.
 6
             MR. BALSON: Okay. Take a five-minute
 7
      break. I may be just about done.
8
             MR. JOHNSTON: Okay.
9
10
                   (Short recess was had.)
11
12
             MR. BALSON: Back on the record?
             MR. JOHNSTON: Yes.
13
14
             MR. BALSON: Everybody ready?
15
                         Vince, are you ready?
16
             MR. MANCINI: Ready.
             MR. BALSON: Brian, are you there?
17
18
             MR. SMITH: Ready.
             MR. BALSON: Okay. I have no further
19
      questions at this time. I pass the witness.
20
21
             MS. SUSLER: Okay. Captain Fermon, my name
      is Jan Susler. I'm one of Randy Steidl's lawyers.
22
23
                         I got some follow-up questions.
24
      So buckle your seat belt.
```

Т	I'm not going to go in any
2	particular order. So just bear with me. I'm
3	going to be jumping around because a lot of it's
4	follow up.
5	
6	EXAMINATION
7	by Ms. Susler:
8	
9	Q When you said you were sued by Lance
10	Dillon, that it was a first amendment action, what
11	exactly did he claim?
12	A As I remember, Trooper Dillon claimed
13	that he had spoke out on an issue involving Leo
14	Shanks, a former VMEG employee, and that if I
15	understood remember correctly, that he was
16	he alleged he was retaliated against because of
17	speaking out on this issue on Shanks and removed
18	from investigations to patrol.
19	Q Sorry. I got a little distracted.
20	He claimed that you basically
21	demoted him in retaliation for his speaking out
22	about another ISP employee?
23	A ISP VMEG employee, not a state police
24	employee, another Metropolitan Enforcement Group

- 1 employee.
- 2 Q What was it that he had said about
- 3 Mr. Shanks?
- 4 If you recall.
- 5 A I don't remember.
- 6 Q Do you remember what he said, what
- 7 you didn't like about it, that you would retaliate
- 8 against him for?
- 9 A No, I don't remember.
- 10 Q When was that underlying incident
- 11 that he sued you about?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Do you understand what she
- means by underlying incident?
- 14 THE WITNESS: I believe so.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Okay.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember when that
- 17 was.
- MS. SUSLER: Q All right. If you'll look
- 19 at Exhibit 6, paragraph 12 on the first page, it
- 20 refers to -- it looks like Special Agent Dillon
- 21 received a suspension of 90 days.
- Does this have any relationship
- 23 to the lawsuit that you are telling me about?
- 24 A Well, when Trooper Dillon -- when S/A

- 1 Dillon was transferred to patrol, it was following
- 2 his being suspended by the Illinois State Police
- 3 Merit Board for 90 days. He was transferred to
- 4 patrol, took exception to it, and then
- 5 subsequently filed suit against me.
- 6 Q And forgive me if I forgot, but did
- you testify about the results of that lawsuit,
- 8 what had happened...
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q It was settled? Is that what you
- 11 said?
- 12 A No.
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: Go ahead and answer the
- 14 question. Tell her what happened.
- 15 THE WITNESS: A Case went to trial and it
- 16 was a mistrial.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Oh, that's right.
- 18 A There was a judgment entered in my
- 19 favor following the appeal.
- 20 Q All right.
- Were you ever sued by a member
- of the ISP named Perkins?
- 23 A What's the last name?
- Q Perkins.

- 1 A No.
- 2 Q Okay. Let me refer you back to
- 3 Exhibit 6 which you still have in your hand.
- 4 Look at the second page,
- 5 paragraph 13. It says Marlow, internal
- 6 investigation, reviewed and discussed, any word on
- 7 final action.
- 8 Is that referring to Jeff
- 9 Marlow?
- 10 A Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q Can you explain to me what this is
- 12 about?
- 13 A When I came in to the zone there
- 14 after November of '01, these disciplinary issues
- 15 were things that I was -- that were there waiting
- 16 for me, so to speak.
- 17 But in Marlow's case what I
- 18 recall is, while working with agents from another
- 19 zone, it was alleged that he had made -- I
- 20 believe -- made an inappropriate comment, and
- 21 another agent complained.
- 22 And then a state police
- internal investigation was conducted, and then
- 24 Lieutenant Colonel Carper and I -- I talked to

- 1 Lieutenant Colonel about it and made a
- 2 recommendation giving him some form of written --
- 3 a written reprimand or counseling. I don't
- 4 remember which. But that's what I had
- 5 recommended.
- And then my question about any
- 7 word on final action, I was trying to determine if
- 8 that was my -- if my recommendation was
- 9 acceptable.
- 10 Q And who makes the final action in
- 11 that find of a disciplinary situation?
- 12 A I don't know. Dependent upon -- I
- mean everything is case dependent or dependent
- 14 upon the allegation in the case, that type of
- 15 thing.
- 16 I was under the impression that
- 17 the -- I don't know, ma'am. I needed a
- 18 recommendation, and I was trying to see if I can
- 19 go ahead and issue the discipline and close the
- 20 case out and be done with it.
- 21 Q This was a matter relating to his
- 22 misconduct during an interview with a witness, was
- 23 it not?
- 24 A I believe so.

- 1 What I remember is that there
- 2 was a female involved and some type of
- 3 inappropriate -- what one the other agents thought
- 4 was an inappropriate comment made by Agent Marlow
- 5 at that time.
- That's the best I remember. I
- 7 don't know if it was a witness or a suspect or a
- 8 victim.
- 9 Q What's your recollection about what
- 10 the comment was?
- 11 A If I remember correctly, something
- about a tattoo, a tattoo on the breast or upper
- 13 chest.
- 15 comment?
- 16 A That's about it.
- of your recommendation?
- 19 A I was -- I issued Agent Marlow a
- 20 written counseling report as discipline in the
- 21 final part of the matter.
- 22 Q I'm done with that exhibit for the
- moment.
- You mentioned something about

- 1 another lawsuit regarding Mr. Callahan in Sangamon
- 2 County. I believe you said it was in the nature
- of a mandamus?
- 4 A Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q And that was following his having won
- 6 his civil rights case in the Central District of
- 7 Illinois?
- 8 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 9 question.
- 10 Answer as best you can.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A Yes.
- MS. SUSLER: Q All right. And you were a
- 13 defendant in that case and the jury came back with
- 14 a verdict against you and in favor of Mr.
- 15 Callahan, is that right?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 17 question as to that case.
- 18 You can answer it as best you
- 19 can.
- 20 MS. SUSLER: Q You know that I'm talking
- about the federal civil rights case, don't you,
- 22 Mr. Fermon?
- THE WITNESS: A Yes.
- 24 Q Okay. So the mandamus was following

- 1 the jury's verdict in favor of Mr. Callahan?
- 2 A Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q And he was trying to enforce an
- 4 Illinois statute, was he not?
- 5 A As I understood it, Mr. Baker, the
- 6 attorney for Callahan, and Callahan were trying
- 7 to -- had filed a suit in Sangamon County Circuit
- 8 Court attempting to -- if I understood it
- 9 correctly -- force the Merit Board or the
- 10 governor -- I can't remember which -- to terminate
- 11 employment.
- 12 That's what I remember the crux
- of it being.
- 14 O He was asking the Court his
- 15 version -- or his interpretation of the statute,
- which was that, once there's a civil judgment
- 17 against the employee, the employee is required to
- 18 be terminated; is that right?
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 20 question.
- You can answer as best you can.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A It's partially correct.
- It had to do with the policy maker statute, not
- just that it was an employee. But there was quite

- 1 a bit -- as you would imagine -- of legal
- wrangling over the definitions. But the policy
- 3 maker statute is what they had filed in Sangamon
- 4 County.
- 5 MS. SUSLER: Q He had gone over your job,
- 6 is that right?
- 7 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 8 question.
- 9 Answer as best you can.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A He made allegations and
- filed lawsuits, and from my point of view he was
- taking every possible avenue to at least make it
- 13 difficult; yes.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Well I guess what I'm
- asking is that, in addition to having won a
- 16 substantial jury verdict against you, he was
- 17 asking the Sangamon County Circuit Court to
- 18 enforce a law that he thought would fire you.
- Do you understand that's what
- 20 he was trying to do in that mandamus action?
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 22 question and on multiple other bases, including
- 23 facts not in evidence.
- You can answer as best you can.

- 1 THE WITNESS: A With my limited
- 2 understanding of a mandamus and the whole process,
- 3 you know, it was my understanding that that's what
- 4 he was trying to accomplish.
- 5 MS. SUSLER: Q Was it your understanding,
- if he had won that mandamus action, that you would
- 7 have been fired?
- 8 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 9 question. Calls for speculation. Form.
- 10 Foundation.
- 11 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 12 can.
- 13 You can answer.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A I don't -- I didn't really
- 15 know, honestly, what to expect. All I knew is
- 16 they had filed the action.
- I would anticipate that,
- 18 whatever the decision was, that it would be
- 19 appealed; and that, from my perspective and what I
- 20 was being told, the Illinois State Police Merit
- 21 Board was basically the only hiring and firing
- 22 entity or body.
- MS. SUSLER: Q In any event, you
- 24 understood that he was trying to get you fired,

- whether or not in fact you agreed that the process
- that he was pursuing was the correct one?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 4 question.
- 5 Go ahead and answer it.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A Yeah, I think that's what
- 7 he was trying to do.
- 8 MS. SUSLER: Q And that wasn't just about
- 9 you either, was it? It was about Diane Carper as
- 10 well?
- 11 A If you mean about the mandamus
- 12 petition, then, yes.
- 13 Q Yes.
- 14 A Yes. I think we were both named.
- Q Okay.
- Now you were represented by
- someone, an attorney who was either part of the
- ISP or was paid for by the ISP; is that correct?
- 19 A Again...
- 20 MR. JOHNSTON: Go ahead. She's asking a
- 21 follow-up question.
- 22 MS. SUSLER: Q In your civil rights case
- that Mr. Callahan was suing you in.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A We're shifting from the

- 1 mandamus now?
- 2 Q I'm going back to the civil rights
- 3 case now.
- 4 A All state police officers are
- 5 represented by the Illinois Attorney General's
- 6 Office.
- 7 Q Okay. So you were represented by a
- 8 state's attorney?
- 9 A Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q Okay.
- 11 And in the mandamus action was
- 12 that true as well?
- 13 A Partially.
- Q Partially what?
- 15 A Partially true.
- 16 Q Tell me the whole story.
- 17 A The Illinois Attorney General's
- 18 Office was originally representing us, and then --
- or me, and I don't know whether it was a
- 20 co-counsel or joint counsel type thing; but then I
- 21 asked for and received representation from the
- 22 Illinois State Police Command Officers
- 23 Association, and an attorney was hired to
- 24 represent me.

- 1 Q Do you know who paid that lawyer's
- 2 bill?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 4 question and also not likely to lead to
- 5 discoverable and admissible evidence.
- 6 You can go ahead and answer.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A The Illinois State Police
- 8 Command Officers Association, and I paid a portion
- 9 at one time.
- 10 MS. SUSLER: Q In -- throughout Mr.
- 11 Callahan's civil rights lawsuit against you and
- 12 throughout the mandamus action, would it be fair
- to say that you had the support of Director Trent?
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 15 question.
- 16 You can answer it as best you
- 17 can.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A I wouldn't say it that
- 19 way.
- 20 I don't -- after -- I never had
- 21 any conversations about support or any -- anything
- 22 along those lines.
- 23 I recall at one time Director
- 24 Trent sent out a -- following the Callahan verdict

- 1 Director Trent sent out an e-mail that was widely
- 2 publicized or published, and from that he seemed
- 3 to be very supportive; but I don't know...
- 4 Q What were the contents -- the
- 5 substance of Director Trent's e-mail, is that
- 6 you're talking about?
- 7 A I don't remember much of the details.
- 8 But essentially following that,
- 9 the verdict, the director put out an e-mail to, I
- 10 believe, all state police employees talking about
- 11 the pride of being an Illinois State Police
- officer, you know, to wear the uniform with pride;
- and it was generally supportive of -- I felt it
- 14 was generally supportive of me, anyway. I don't
- 15 know if he was reading it that way or not.
- 16 MS. SUSLER: Q Did you see the newspaper
- 17 articles where Director Trent spoke publicly in
- 18 support of you after the verdict against you?
- 19 A I don't remember reading that, no.
- 20 Q Director Trent -- in his e-mail or in
- 21 any other communications that you were aware of,
- 22 whether with you directly or with the public or
- 23 with other troopers, Director Trent, would it be
- fair to say, disparaged Mr. Callahan's litigation

- 1 against you and condemned the verdict in his
- 2 favor?
- 3 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 4 the question.
- 5 You can answer it as best you
- 6 can.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A I don't -- I don't really
- 8 remember any sort of condemnation directly of
- 9 Callahan by the director.
- 10 But it's been -- I mean, that
- 11 e-mail I talked about has been almost four years
- 12 ago now. I haven't seen it since then. I don't
- have a good recollection on that.
- MS. SUSLER: Q What about the other half
- of the question?
- You don't remember anything
- about the disparaging part. How about the part
- 18 basically condemning or denouncing the verdict
- 19 against you?
- 20 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 21 question.
- You can answer it as best you
- 23 can.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember that. I

- don't remember seeing it or getting that idea in
- 2 that strong of terms.
- 3 All I know is the verdict was
- 4 originally against us. We filed appeals, and we
- 5 prevailed. There's a judgment entered in our
- 6 favor at this point.
- 7 MS. SUSLER: Q And you know the reason for
- 8 that, don't you?
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: I object to the form of the
- 10 question.
- 11 You can answer as best you can.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A It's my understanding, on
- 13 appeal, the Seventh Circuit Court of Appeals
- 14 reversed the case. That's my understanding of it.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Because of the application
- of a U.S. Supreme Court case?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 18 question.
- 19 If you can answer it, go ahead.
- 20 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember if the
- 21 decision I read was that broad. I think the case
- 22 that -- I had said it was reversed and remanded --
- 23 whatever the legal term is for it.
- MS. SUSLER: Q You testified that, at some

- 1 point, you were the special projects officer at
- the division of operations?
- 3 A Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q During what period of time was that?
- 5 A I don't specifically remember when
- 6 that -- it seems to me -- I don't specifically
- 7 remember, but I think '05, the fall possibly of
- 8 '05. For a period until I went to TRT.
- 9 Q You say you were involved in making a
- 10 study of confidential source payments and
- 11 administering confidential source funds.
- 12 A No. What I said was I did research
- or was asked to do research on those things, as a
- 14 few of the things I could remember I was asked to
- 15 do.
- 16 O The nature of the research was what
- 17 with regard to the confidential sources of
- 18 payment?
- 19 A I went through the confidential
- 20 source -- or went to the confidential source file
- 21 room, reviewed cases for documentation. I
- 22 reviewed them for payment records, payment
- frequency, average type payment.
- Q How far back in time were the cases

- 1 that you were reviewing?
- 2 A I reviewed at that point -- at that
- 3 point in time I was reviewing just active cases,
- 4 cases that were open and people were -- active
- 5 confidential source files.
- 6 Q Were the Rhoads or the Morgan
- 7 investigations included in the review of
- 8 confidential sources and payments that you
- 9 conducted?
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q Were there confidential sources and
- 12 payments to confidential sources in the Rhoads and
- 13 Morgan investigation?
- MS. CLIFFE: Objection to the form.
- 15 Foundation as well.
- 16 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll join.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 18 THE WITNESS: I'm going to ask you to
- 19 repeat the question. I'm losing it.
- MS. SUSLER: Sure.
- Do you want some caffeine?
- 22 THE WITNESS: If I drink caffeine -- we're
- 23 still on the record -- I have to go to the
- 24 bathroom every five minutes.

- 1 MS. SUSLER: Any time you want a break...
- 2 THE WITNESS: Caffeine kills me. We'll
- 3 never get anything accomplished.
- 4 MS. SUSLER: If you want a break...
- 5 THE WITNESS: No.
- 6 MS. SUSLER: Well just take a deep breath.
- 7 THE WITNESS: I want to go home.
- 8 MS. SUSLER: Q Let's try to plow through
- 9 this.
- The question was whether, in
- 11 the Rhoads investigation or the Morgan
- investigation, you were aware when you were in
- zone five and the period before -- let's say, from
- June of 2000 to June of 2003, were there, as far
- as you know, confidential source and/or payments
- in those two investigations, the Rhoads and the
- 17 Morgan investigations?
- 18 MS. CLIFFE: Same objection.
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll join.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 21 THE WITNESS: A It was my understanding at
- least, when I was the zone commander up until
- 23 '03 -- or June of '03, that we had made -- or we
- had an informant and we had made payments to that

- 1 person. I don't remember -- I remember that we
- 2 had an informant and that there were payments
- 3 made.
- 4 Q Are we talking about the Rhoads
- 5 investigation or the Morgan investigation?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object. Assumes facts
- 7 not in evidence.
- 8 Go ahead.
- 9 MS. CLIFFE: I'm going to object to form.
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: And go ahead answer the best
- 11 you can.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A Again, in my estimation,
- 13 they're intertwined.
- 14 As far as what information the
- informant possessed specifically, you know, I
- don't know. I didn't interview the person or work
- 17 with him directly.
- 18 MS. SUSLER: Q Do you know who did?
- 19 A It was my understanding that
- 20 Lieutenant Callahan and Sergeant Dixon were
- 21 working with the informant trying to settle up
- drug wise, making payments, that type of thing.
- 23 Q If an investigation is for
- intelligence only and not operational, is that the

- 1 kind of activity -- paying a confidential source
- 2 and setting up something like a drug buy, is that
- 3 considered operational?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 5 question.
- Go ahead and answer, Steve, the
- 7 best you can.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A Well, certainly making a
- 9 drug buy is operational. There's no question in
- 10 my mind.
- 11 MS. SUSLER: Q Is there anything else you
- can tell me about their use of this confidential
- informant in the Rhoads and/or Morgan
- 14 investigations?
- MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- MR. JOHNSTON: You can go ahead and answer.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A What I remember about the
- informant was that the informant was a person who
- 19 the Vermillion County unit -- VMEG had used, and
- 20 it was my understanding that Master Sergeant Danny
- 21 Reid introduced the informant to one or both
- 22 Lieutenant Callahan and/or Sergeant Dixon and that
- they were handling the informant and giving him
- 24 assignments and compensating him. And that's

- 1 really all I remember about it.
- 2 MS. SUSLER: Q Have you ever seen a
- 3 situation since you've been with the Illinois
- 4 State Police where there would be money paid to an
- 5 informant and not have any documentation, like a
- 6 request for authorization of payment or a
- 7 cancelled check or something like that?
- 8 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll join.
- 10 Go ahead and answer the
- 11 question, Steve.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A Well, if I understand what
- 13 you're asking me correctly, we -- you're asking
- 14 are payments made and there's no documentation of
- 15 the monies spent?
- MS. SUSLER: Q That's my question.
- 17 Have you ever seen a situation
- where there's been a confidential informant and
- 19 there's been money paid to the informant and
- there's no documentation of that payment?
- MS. CLIFFE: Same objection.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Go ahead and answer the best
- 23 you can.
- THE WITNESS: A I've never seen it happen.

- 1 MS. SUSLER: Q That's because generally
- 2 there's documentation required before a
- 3 confidential informant can be paid?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Was that true, if you know, in 1986
- 6 and 1987 as well?
- 7 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- 8 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to form.
- 9 Go ahead and answer.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember the
- 11 policies and procedures specifically in '86 and
- 12 '87; but since I've been a special agent, dating
- back to about 1984 or five, I don't ever recall
- 14 any substantial deviation in the process. It's
- always been the same process that I'm aware of.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Tell me what the process
- 17 is.
- 18 A Starting from?
- 19 Q You have a confidential informant and
- you need money to pay the informant.
- 21 A Okay. The monies -- first of all,
- the monies used to pay informants or buy drugs or
- any other investigative expenditures are referred
- 24 to OAF, which is Official Advanced Funds. The

- 1 Official Advanced Funds are agents -- whomever has
- 2 the money has to keep a very close accounting on
- it, and at the end of every month you have to file
- 4 the necessary -- fill out a report and send it in.
- 5 In order to get the funds
- 6 someone has to give them to you, whether -- I
- 7 could transfer funds to you, for instance, but
- 8 there's a receipt. You sign -- I sign as giving
- 9 it to you. You sign as receiving it.
- 10 And then when the agent, or
- 11 whomever is in possession of those funds, would
- 12 pay an individual. Then the same receipt is used
- only when the confidential source is signing a
- 14 fictitious name and you're using a confidential
- 15 source number.
- Going up the other end, the
- 17 person has to receive the money. I have to get
- 18 the funds from somewhere; and if I get those funds
- 19 from Mr. Johnston, then it's all receipted.
- 20 It's been a number of years
- 21 since I've actually reviewed the confidential
- 22 source file. There may be a provision in there
- for what you're describing, but I don't remember.
- Q If you want the money to pay a

- 1 confidential source, how do you justify -- is
- 2 there some sort of authorization you go through
- 3 and say this is what I need it for? Can you
- 4 explain that part of it to me?
- 5 A Well, there's -- it also -- it
- 6 depends on how much money you need. If some
- 7 agent -- and supervisors are very frugal.
- 8 If an informant comes in and
- 9 works for five minutes and buys a piece of crack
- 10 cocaine, for instance, you might give him ten
- 11 bucks; but you still go through the same receipt
- 12 process. Another person might pay him a hundred,
- 13 but with -- I don't remember what they are.
- 14 But the higher the
- authorization level, that's where you get in to
- approvals. If you were to ask me for \$250,000 to
- do a reverse role undercover operation, then
- documentation is required. Someone at the top
- is -- well -- near the top is going to have to
- approve that.
- 21 Q How about \$2500?
- 22 A Um...
- MS. CLIFFE: Objection. Foundation.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A Today I don't know what

- 1 the approval level is. I haven't looked at that
- for so long, as far as the approval levels.
- 3 That wouldn't be -- I think, if
- 4 I remember correctly, 5,000 was the level that we
- 5 had to go to the deputy director or higher. But I
- don't remember the approval levels at this time.
- 7 MS. SUSLER: Q So a special agent could
- 8 ask for or -- I don't understand.
- 9 If special agent wants \$2500 to
- 10 pay a cooperating witness, what does he have to do
- 11 to get that quantity, back in '86 and '87?
- MS. CLIFFE: Objection. Form and
- 13 foundation.
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: Join.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A Well I was sort of in
- 17 those type of situations. So the process I would
- 18 be in, it wouldn't be unusual for me to get 2500
- 19 or \$3,000.
- I would talk to my supervisor
- and say, you know, I need \$2000 to by an ounce of
- 22 cocaine, and I need 250 or 500 to pay an informant
- that's introducing me to make this hand-to-hand
- 24 buy.

- I would call the OAF clerk, the
- Official Advanced Funds clerk, and say, you know,
- 3 here's who I am, could you cut me a check for
- 4 \$2500.
- 5 I'd go down and pick up the
- 6 check. Go to the bank and cash it and do my job.
- 7 MS. SUSLER: Q So the check would be paid
- 8 to you?
- 9 A It would be -- it's been so long
- 10 since I -- it was -- there was an account -- they
- 11 were drawing the bank drafts off an Illinois State
- 12 Police official draft account. I don't
- specifically remember how it was drafted.
- 14 Q Was there one account for the whole
- 15 state?
- 16 If you know.
- 17 A That I was aware of, yes.
- 18 Q Do you know where the bank was that
- 19 that account was at?
- 20 A No.
- 21 Q All right. Let me just switch
- 22 subjects a minute.
- 23 A Okay.
- Q You said that back in -- I think you

- 1 said back in the mid to late '80s that you
- 2 socialized with Jack Eckerty.
- 3 MS. CLIFFE: Object to form.
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 5 question.
- 6 MS. SUSLER: Q Correct me if I'm wrong.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A I remember one time going
- 8 to a cook-out and it was the -- the cook-out was
- 9 on -- oh, what's the -- Finley Marina was where
- 10 the cook-out was, and Jack Eckerty was there.
- 11 It was sort of -- I don't know
- 12 how you would describe it -- a boat party.
- 13 Several people had boats.
- So, to that extent, yes.
- 15 Q And did I understand you correctly to
- say that since then you have not socialized with
- 17 him?
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 19 question.
- 20 Go ahead and answer the best
- 21 you can.
- MS. CLIFFE: Join the objection.
- 23 THE WITNESS: A I haven't socialized with
- Jack in many, many years.

- 1 MS. SUSLER: Q Is there some reason why
- 2 you stopped socializing with him?
- 3 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form of the
- 4 question.
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Join.
- 6 THE WITNESS: A No.
- 7 We lived so far apart, and we
- 8 weren't ever really, really close. We had similar
- 9 jobs, that type of thing; but most of my career --
- 10 as we talked about today, I've been in
- 11 Springfield; and Jack at the time, I believe,
- 12 lived in -- what I considered at one time to be
- the hinterlands -- in Oakland or somewhere pretty
- 14 far away. I mean, it's a hundred miles apart.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Do you socialize with Diane
- 16 Carper?
- 17 A Not what I consider socialize. But
- 18 Diane and I have lunch -- or have had lunch
- 19 occasionally. We've attended retirement type
- 20 gatherings -- not together, but we had been at the
- 21 same events.
- 22 And during our trial, I guess,
- in '05 we had dinner together or spent time
- 24 together just by nature of the circumstances.

- 1 Q You consider her a friend?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Would it be fair to say she considers
- 4 you a friend?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 6 question.
- 7 Answer, if you know.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A I don't know -- I mean I
- 9 would hope so, but I don't know how she feels
- 10 about me.
- 11 MS. SUSLER: Q Would you consider Michale
- 12 Callahan a friend?
- 13 A No.
- 14 Q Have -- are you aware of any
- investigation within the ISP finding a law
- 16 enforcement officer or a state's attorney having
- 17 committed a wrongdoing?
- 18 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 19 question.
- You can answer that as best you
- 21 can.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A I'm afraid I didn't
- 23 understand the question.
- 24 MS. SUSLER: Q Okay. I'll see if I can

- 1 ask it more clearly.
- 2 Are you aware of any
- 3 investigation within the state police finding that
- 4 another state police officer committed an act of
- 5 wrongdoing?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: Go ahead and answer the
- 7 question the best you can.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A I'm not -- I can't name a
- 9 specific investigation. But, I mean, that's part
- 10 and parcel of what our division of internal
- 11 investigation does.
- I mean, I can recall over the
- 13 years state police officers being arrested for --
- or a state police officer being arrested for
- 15 possession or delivery of drugs. I can recall a
- state police officer being arrested for DUI.
- 17 Q Other than being arrested for
- 18 committing a crime, how about that an
- 19 investigation of a state police officer for
- 20 misconduct related to the investigation of a
- 21 criminal case?
- MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- MR. JOHNSTON: I'll join the objection.
- You can answer it as best you

- 1 can.
- THE WITNESS: A I'm not aware of that, but
- 3 I wouldn't necessarily be aware of the information
- 4 that the division of internal investigations was
- 5 acting on.
- 6 Nothing comes to mind at this
- 7 point that I remember.
- 8 MS. SUSLER: Q Would -- well let me just
- 9 ask you about Exhibit 1. That's the letter from
- 10 Mr. Clutter to Director Nolen.
- 11 When you learned about Mr.
- 12 Clutter's letter to Director Nolen you learned
- that the Steidl team was alleging that there were
- impropieties in the investigation and the
- prosecution of Randy Steidl; is that correct?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 17 question.
- 18 You can answer it as best you
- 19 can.
- THE WITNESS: A You know, what I learned
- of the letter -- it was my understanding that Mr.
- 22 Clutter had put forth some information. I don't
- 23 recall -- I don't remember specifically at that
- 24 point what exactly he was alleging or anything

- 1 else, but that he was asking -- that he had sent a
- 2 letter to the director of the state police.
- 3 MS. SUSLER: Q Well you have the letter in
- 4 front of you as Exhibit No. 1, and you reviewed it
- 5 when Mr. Balson was asking you questions about it.
- A Yes, ma'am.
- 8 that Mr. Clutter is alleging that there were
- 9 improprieties in the process of investigating and
- 10 prosecuting Randy Steidl?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 12 the question.
- 13 You can answer it as best you
- 14 can.
- 15 THE WITNESS: A Yes. As I sit here today
- and read this letter, I understand that.
- MS. SUSLER: Q And do you know when Mr.
- 18 Steidl obtained the information that's included in
- 19 Exhibit 1?
- 20 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to form. Foundation.
- Go ahead and answer.
- THE WITNESS: A No, I have no idea.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Well do you understand from

- 1 the letter that information that's in Exhibit 1
- was obtained by Mr. Steidl's defense team
- 3 following his conviction?
- 4 MS. CLIFFE: Same objection.
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll join.
- Go ahead and answer as best you
- 7 can.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A I'm not sure exactly when
- 9 they obtained -- there is quite a few different
- dates in here, some of which are in the spring of
- 11 1986, for instance, right before the Rhoads
- 12 homicide case.
- So part of the information, it
- 14 appears, would have been generated before the
- 15 murders even; and part of it was generated
- 16 afterwards.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Um-hum.
- 18 Do you know why Director Nolen
- 19 asked someone to review the Rhoads investigation
- as a result of Mr. Clutter's letter?
- 21 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to form.
- 22 Foundation.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A No, I don't know what

- 1 Director Nolen had in mind.
- 2 MS. SUSLER: Q Well, in your experience at
- 3 the Illinois State Police, would you say it was
- 4 pretty unusual to have the director of the state
- 5 police decide to review a case when an individual
- 6 convicted murder's defense team asked him to do
- 7 that?
- 8 MS. CLIFFE: Objection to the form.
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: Join.
- 10 Go ahead and answer.
- 11 THE WITNESS: A In my experience, I've
- 12 never seen it happen.
- MS. SUSLER: Q This is the one and only
- time you've seen it happen?
- 15 MS. CLIFFE: Objection.
- 16 MR. JOHNSTON: Join.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 18 THE WITNESS: A That I remember, yes.
- 19 MS. SUSLER: Q Was it your sense that the
- 20 director was concerned because there was an
- 21 allegation that Mr. Steidl, in fact, might not be
- 22 guilty?
- 23 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Form.
- 24 Foundation.

- 1 If you know what Director Nolen
- was thinking, go ahead and answer the question.
- 3 MS. CLIFFE: I join the objection.
- 4 THE WITNESS: A I have no idea what was on
- 5 the director's mind or what he was thinking.
- 6 MR. BALSON: Well, you know, just a minute.
- 7 I object to you giving him the
- 8 answer, because that wasn't the question. The
- 9 question was did he have a sense of it, and you
- 10 told him to answer whether or not he knew what
- 11 Director Nolen was thinking. That wasn't the
- 12 question.
- 13 If you want to make an
- objection to form or foundation, fine. Don't put
- words in his mouth, and don't make speaking
- 16 objections, please.
- 17 And I would ask that you re-ask
- 18 that question.
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to your
- 20 objection.
- I have no problem with you
- 22 asking the question again.
- MS. SUSLER: Do you think you could find
- 24 the question?

```
1
             MR. REPORTER: Sure.
 2
 3
                        (Question read.)
 4
 5
             MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
 6
      question.
 7
                          You can answer the question as
 8
      best you can.
9
             MS. CLIFFE: I join the objection.
             THE WITNESS: A I -- first of all, I don't
10
11
      understand what time frame you're asking me about.
12
      But I don't -- I don't have any sense of what
      Director Nolen felt or what he intended.
13
                          I don't -- I don't remember
14
15
      seeing this letter during this time frame you're
16
      talking about, which was when the director would
17
      have received it. I had no conversations with
18
      him. I don't -- I don't know -- I don't have a
19
      sense -- I didn't know Sam well enough to know
20
      what he was thinking.
                          I know when a letter comes in
21
      to the state police, regardless of what it is,
22
23
      some staffer puts a tag on it and sends it out for
      a response. Every letter that comes to the state
24
```

- 1 police gets a response.
- 2 MS. SUSLER: Q Not every criminal
- defendant gets a response that his case is going
- 4 to be reviewed because he might be innocent. Is
- 5 that fair to say?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 7 question.
- 8 Answer if you can.
- 9 MS. CLIFFE: I join.
- 10 THE WITNESS: A I wouldn't say it that way
- 11 either.
- I mean, it's ---I don't even
- see -- this was Mr. Clutter's letter you've given
- me, and I don't see anywhere where it informs a
- 15 criminal defendant that the case is going to be
- 16 reinvestigated.
- MS. SUSLER: Q All right. Let me ask you
- 18 to look at Exhibit 2, three pages from the end,
- which is Bates Plaintiff 016574.
- 20 This purports to be a letter of
- 21 April 27, 2000 from Director Sam Nolen to Mr.
- 22 Clutter. So it's about a month after Mr.
- 23 Clutter's letter.
- 24 Have you seen that letter

- 1 before?
- 2 A Yes, at some point over the last few
- 3 years I've seen this letter.
- 4 Q And you understand from this letter
- 5 that Mr. Nolen is responding to Mr. Clutter's
- 6 letter of March 23rd of 2000 to inform him that
- 7 Mr. Callahan is going to be conducting an inquiry?
- 8 MS. CLIFFE: Objection to form.
- 9 Foundation.
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll join.
- 11 Go ahead and answer, if you
- 12 know.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A I didn't draw -- I
- 14 don't -- I don't understand it that way.
- I understand this to say that
- 16 the director's identified Lieutenant Callahan and
- 17 basically telling him that Lieutenant Callahan
- would be contacting him to make arrangements to
- 19 meet and discuss additional information.
- 20 I don't read it that Director
- Nolen is telling anyone that there's a case
- 22 reopened.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Yeah, I don't either. That
- 24 wasn't really my question.

- 1 A I'm sorry.
- 2 Q If you look at the third paragraph,
- 3 it says, you will be informed of the results of
- 4 this inquiry when a complete and thorough review
- of all documentation is complete.
- Do you see where it says that?
- 7 A Yes, I do.
- 8 Q So the director is responding to Mr.
- 9 Clutter's letter that there's going to be an
- inquiry and a review and he'll be told of the
- 11 results?
- MS. CLIFFE: Object. Form. Foundation.
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: Join the objection.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Is that the way you read
- 15 it?
- MS. CLIFFE: Objection. Form. Foundation.
- 17 MR. JOHNSTON: Join the objection.
- 18 Answer the question if you can.
- 19 THE WITNESS: A That's the way it reads on
- 20 the letter, yes.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Now do you know whether
- 22 Director Nolen was aware of the fact that the case
- 23 had winded its way through the courts and the
- 24 Illinois Supreme Court? Do you know that?

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Form.
- 2 Foundation.
- 3 Answer if you can.
- 4 THE WITNESS: A I don't know what Director
- 5 Nolen was aware of.
- 6 MS. SUSLER: Q Well, regardless of the
- 7 fact that the case had been litigated through the
- 8 appeal process and to the Illinois Supreme Court,
- 9 it's apparent that Director Nolen, nevertheless,
- 10 thought that a review and an inquiry was
- 11 appropriate; correct?
- MS. CLIFFE: Objection. Form. Foundation.
- 13 MR. JOHNSTON: Join.
- 14 Go ahead and answer the best
- 15 you can.
- 16 THE WITNESS: A Well, actually, whomever
- drafted the response thought it was appropriate
- 18 and the director -- that went out on the
- director's name, but I don't know that the
- 20 director ever actually saw the letter. I don't
- 21 that.
- The investigator signed the
- 23 letter. I don't know -- I don't accept as fact
- the director's intentions here.

- 1 Some of these things are
- 2 handled by staff, and the signature -- and the
- 3 signature is generated with an auto pen.
- I don't know what the director
- 5 actually intended. I don't know if the director
- 6 ever actually saw Mr. Clutter's letter. I don't
- 7 know if he ever drafted this or saw the response.
- 8 I don't know those things.
- 9 Q Do you know that the director didn't
- 10 sign this letter?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 12 answered.
- Go ahead and answer again.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A No, ma'am, I don't know
- 15 that.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Now, forgive me, but I
- 17 think I'm a little confused. You said at some
- 18 point before you went to zone five that you had a
- 19 conversation with -- was it Carper -- about the
- 20 Clutter inquiry.
- 21 Am I remembering that
- 22 correctly?
- 23 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 Answer as best you can.
- THE WITNESS: A As stated, I don't
- 3 remember what you're talking about.
- 4 MS. SUSLER: Q All right. Did you -- you
- 5 have to -- I mean, I have to apologize to you. It
- 6 was several hours ago.
- 7 But I thought I remember you
- 8 saying that you were contacted about the Rhoads
- 9 review before you came to zone five, is that
- 10 correct?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 12 question.
- 13 Answer as best you can.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A I don't remember saying
- 15 that.
- MS. SUSLER: Q All right.
- 17 Did you have any contact with
- the Rhoads review before you went to zone five?
- 19 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 20 question.
- 21 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 22 can.
- 23 MS. CLIFFE: Join in the objection.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember, no.

```
1
             MS. SUSLER: This is exhibit nine.
 2
 3
               (Document marked as requested.)
 4
 5
             MS. SUSLER: It's ISP 002947, one page.
 6
             MR. SMITH: Thank you.
 7
             MS. SUSLER: Why don't you just let me know
8
      when you've had a chance to look at it.
9
             THE WITNESS: Okay.
10
             MS. SUSLER: Ready?
11
             THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
12
             MS. SUSLER: Q All right.
13
                         This would appear to be an
      e-mail from you to Diane Carper dated May 9th of
14
15
      2000, is that right?
16
             THE WITNESS: A Yes, ma'am, a portion of
17
      it is.
18
             Q
                  Okay. The bottom portion starts with
19
      "thank you"?
20
                   Yes, ma'am.
             Α
21
                   And that whole paragraph, that
      narrative, is what you wrote to Ms. Carper?
22
23
                   I believe so, yes.
             Α
24
             Q
                   Okay.
```

- 1 And it would appear that there
- was an earlier e-mail the day before from Carper
- 3 to you, Andre Parker and James Wolf; is that
- 4 right?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q Okay.
- 7 Back in May of 2000 what was
- 8 your position in the ISP?
- 9 A I was the statewide investigations
- 10 administrator.
- 11 Q And does this -- do you have any
- 12 recollection of having had this communication with
- 13 Ms. Carper?
- 14 A I don't remember it, but I recall
- seeing the e-mail over the last few years.
- 16 Q Do you know why Ms. Carper would have
- 17 communicated with you about Mr. Clutter's letter?
- 18 A Well, I think -- no, I don't. I
- don't know why she sent it to me.
- Q But you think something?
- 21 A Well, I think this is -- I was CC'd;
- 22 and if I remember this correctly, I think the part
- that we're missing is information about the
- 24 upcoming 48 Hours episode.

- 1 So I believe "thank you" is
- 2 thank you for the information, that type of thing.
- 3 Q When did you first learn about the 48
- 4 Hours episode?
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- 6 answered.
- 7 Go ahead and answer again.
- 8 THE WITNESS: A As best I can recall, I
- 9 believe this part of the missing e-mail is what --
- I could be wrong, but I believe that part of the
- 11 missing e-mail is that I'm getting information
- 12 about 48 Hours.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Okay.
- In the body of the e-mail
- 15 you're saying that you suggest, before taking Mr.
- 16 Clutter's findings -- that word is in quotes -- as
- 17 truth, we establish contact with the person
- 18 responsible for the appeal.
- And by "we" are you referring
- 20 to -- who are you referring to?
- 21 A By we?
- 22 Q Yes.
- 23 A The department, the Illinois State
- Police.

- 1 Q This case has been tried and through
- 2 a series of appeals over the past 14 years. Much
- 3 info has been documented through testimony.
- 4 Transcripts may, should be available. Anything we
- 5 do should be coordinated with the appellate
- 6 prosecutor's office.
- 7 How did you know the appellate
- 8 prosecutor's office was -- had any relationship to
- 9 Mr. Steidl's case?
- 10 A I don't think I actually did.
- It's my understanding that
- cases on appeal were handled by the appellate
- 13 prosecutor. I didn't then nor do I really today
- have a real good good sense, after a case leaves,
- who does what.
- 16 Q At the time you wrote this e-mail
- 17 what, if anything, did you know about what the
- 18 Illinois State Police was doing to review or
- inquiry in to the Rhoads homicide?
- 20 A I really didn't have any information
- about what was going on, other than the
- information on 48 Hours and my response to it.
- 23 Q The -- is it fair to say that the
- opinion you've articulated here today, that the

- 1 case was in the courts and that's where it should
- be, is what's -- is the tone of what's reflected
- 3 in your e-mail that's in Exhibit 9?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 5 the question.
- 6 Answer it as best you can.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A No, I don't think that's
- 8 fair to say at all.
- 9 I mean, I had that opinion; but
- 10 what I was trying to convey was the
- 11 appropriateness of working with the prosecutors,
- 12 with -- your responsibilities are to the
- prosecutors, whomever is prosecuting the case, to
- 14 bring them information or to work with them to
- 15 coordinate the case.
- MS. SUSLER: Q As far as you knew, did the
- 17 state police have any official relationship with
- the appellate prosecutors in the Steidl case?
- 19 And by that I mean were you
- 20 investigating or prosecuting the case with the
- 21 appellate prosecutors at the time you wrote this
- 22 e-mail.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 You can answer it as best you 2 can. 3 THE WITNESS: A I didn't have any 4 knowledge of that or any information. 5 MS. SUSLER: Q And as far as you were 6 concerned, it didn't really matter if there was 7 any kind of official ongoing relationship. You 8 saw the role of the state police to be who to coordinate with and answer to the appellate 9 prosecutor in a situation like this? 10 MR. JOHNSTON: I will object to the form of 11 12 the question. 13 You can answer as best you can. THE WITNESS: A I don't think that is a 14 15 fair statement. 16 What I said is that we 17 coordinate with them, and I didn't say anything 18 about answering to anyone. 19 It is and it remains my 20 understanding that our responsibility with any of 21 this information on any of the cases is to the
- 24 You may not have even been

prosecuting authority, and to forward the

22

23

information.

- 1 correct that it was with the appellate prosecutor.
- 2 It might have been in the Illinois Attorney
- 3 General's hands.
- 4 MS. SUSLER: Q Do you know whether anyone
- 5 talked to the Illinois Appellate Prosecutor's
- 6 Office?
- 7 A I don't know whether anyone did or
- 8 not.
- 9 Q Did you have any further interaction
- 10 with Diane Carper or Andre Parker or anyone else
- in the chain of command regarding the 48 Hours on
- 12 the Rhoads case?
- 13 A No.
- 14 Q I think you testified earlier that
- you didn't actually see the 48 Hours. Am I right?
- 16 A I was asked if I watched it. I said
- 17 no.
- 18 Q Did you -- well, let me ask you this.
- 19 Do you recall another case in
- 20 which the state police was involved that was
- 21 covered by that kind of a national syndicated news
- 22 program?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 24 question.

- 1 You can answer as best you can.
- THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember, no.
- I'm not a big television buff.
- 4 MS. SUSLER: Q Well, whether you actually
- 5 are a television buff or not is not really the
- 6 question. The question is...
- 7 A My answer was no.
- 8 Q Okay. And was it your sense within
- 9 the Illinois State Police that this 48 Hours
- 10 program was kind of a big deal?
- 11 MS. CLIFFE: Object. Form. Foundation.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Join the objection.
- 13 You can answer as best you can.
- 14 THE WITNESS: A I never really got that
- 15 sense, no. I mean, there was notification right
- here that it's going up. I never got that sense.
- 17 I never felt like that.
- 18 MS. SUSLER: Q Was it your sense that
- 19 nobody really cared about it?
- 20 MS. CLIFFE: Same objection.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Join.
- 22 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 23 can.
- 24 THE WITNESS: A No.

- 1 My sense was that, you know, as
- 2 far as 48 Hours airing a program, there's nothing
- 3 we can do about it. You know, that's in my
- 4 estimation something that's out of our control.
- 5 MS. SUSLER: Q Well did you know that Jack
- 6 Eckerty, who was a special agent of the Illinois
- 7 State Police, had been involved in the original
- 8 Rhoads homicide investigation?
- 9 Did you know that at the time
- 10 these e-mails were circulating?
- 11 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 12 question.
- 13 You can answer it.
- 14 MS. CLIFFE: I join in the objection.
- 15 THE WITNESS: A I remember that, yes.
- MS. SUSLER: Q So there wasn't, as far as
- 17 you know, any concern expressed about an expose
- 18 about potential inappropriate conduct in the
- 19 process of that investigation in which an ISP
- 20 special agent had been involved?
- 21 MS. CLIFFE: Object to the form.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the question.
- 23 Calls for speculation. Assumes facts not in
- evidence.

- 1 Go ahead and answer.
- THE WITNESS: A I don't remember any such
- 3 concerns. No one ever voiced them to me.
- 4 MS. SUSLER: Q Well did you ever talk to
- 5 anybody else who saw the 48 Hours right around the
- 6 time it aired?
- 7 A Not that I remember, no.
- 8 Q Nobody ever told you anything about
- 9 the program?
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: Object. He just answered
- 11 it.
- 12 THE WITNESS: A Your previous question
- asked me right about the time it aired. My answer
- is no. I don't remember anyone telling me right
- about the time it aired. I didn't watch it.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Whether it's telling you or
- 17 whether you heard it being discussed in the
- 18 workplace -- did you hear it being discussed in
- 19 your workplace, whether someone was addressing a
- 20 comment to you directly or not?
- 21 A No.
- Q Did you at some point, other than
- 23 contemporaneous to the time it aired, see or hear
- 24 anything about it?

- 1 A I watched a portion of a videotape at
- 2 some point.
- 3 O When?
- 4 A I don't remember when.
- 5 Someone videotaped it, and I
- 6 watched a portion of it. That's the extent of
- 7 what I saw.
- 8 Q Well when was it in relation to this
- 9 e-mail that you wrote that's in Exhibit 9?
- 10 Obviously it was after, but how
- 11 long after?
- 12 A Quite some time.
- I mean, I don't -- it wasn't
- 14 anything fresh in my mind during this period of
- 15 time. I didn't watch it. I didn't tape it. I
- 16 watched this tape many -- I don't remember the
- time frame, but it was quite a considerable amount
- 18 of time following this.
- 19 Q Are we talking weeks or months or
- 20 years?
- 21 A Many months at least.
- Q What was the context of your viewing
- 23 the videotape?
- 24 A I don't really remember.

- 1 There was a tape. I don't
- where I got the tape. I don't remember the
- 3 context of it.
- 4 You asked me if I saw it or
- 5 remember watching a portion of the video. I
- 6 watched it a short time; and I shut it off, and
- 7 that was that.
- 8 Q Where were you when you watched it?
- 9 A I don't remember.
- 10 Q Who was with you?
- 11 A I don't remember that.
- 12 Q What portion did you see?
- 13 A I saw the portion -- in the portion I
- 14 saw they were interviewing who was identified as
- 15 McFatridge.
- 16 Q How was it that you happened to watch
- 17 that segment?
- 18 A I don't know.
- 19 Q Did someone key it up for you and say
- I want you to see this part of it, or was it just
- 21 random?
- MR. JOHNSTON: I will object to the form of
- 23 the question.
- 24 Answer as best you can.

- 1 THE WITNESS: A You know, I don't know. I
- don't remember. I hit play, and I watched a
- 3 portion of it.
- 4 You asked me what I
- 5 remembered -- I think that's what you asked me --
- 6 and I told you I shut it off after a short period
- 7 of time.
- 8 MS. SUSLER: Q At the time that you
- 9 watched it did you have any conversations with
- 10 anybody about it?
- 11 A No.
- 12 Q You never told anybody anything about
- having seen it or what you thought of it?
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and
- answered.
- Go ahead, Steve.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember.
- 18 MS. SUSLER: Q When you first had a
- 19 conversation with Diane Carper about the Rhoads
- 20 homicide case did she tell you that she had told
- 21 Edie Cassella or Mike Callahan or anybody else
- 22 that she didn't authorize reopening the case
- 23 because it was too politically sensitive?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Objection. Asked and

- 1 answered.
- 2 Answer the question as best you
- 3 can.
- 4 THE WITNESS: A No, she didn't tell me
- 5 that.
- And the only time I remember
- 7 anyone saying that is during the Callahan trial,
- 8 that that's when it was brought up.
- 9 MS. SUSLER: Q If Mike Callahan had made a
- 10 statement to people outside of the ISP about his
- 11 review of the Rhoads homicide without first
- 12 getting permission to do so from the chain of
- command, would that have been a problem?
- 14 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 15 the question. Speculative.
- Answer the best you can.
- 17 THE WITNESS: A I think it is very
- 18 speculative, but the -- you're identifying a
- 19 problem as what? What are you considering a
- 20 problem?
- 21 MS. SUSLER: Q Well, let's do it this way.
- 22 I think we were talking earlier about -- I think
- 23 you testified something about Callahan -- I
- 24 think -- I don't remember the phrase that you

- 1 used -- that Callahan got in to trouble somehow
- 2 for faxing these memos to the AG, to Bob Spence.
- 3 I think -- is that what you said?
- 4 MR. JOHNSTON: I object. Mischaracterizes
- 5 his testimony.
- Go ahead and answer.
- 7 THE WITNESS: A Earlier we were discussing
- 8 the fact that he had faxed a memo to the Attorney
- 9 General's Office and that Colonel Kent coached him
- 10 or took exception to that.
- MS. SUSLER: Q Do you know why?
- 12 A Yeah. I believe because -- just
- 13 because -- it was my understanding that the
- 14 director was surprised and didn't know -- the
- adage is don't surprise your boss. But the
- 16 director was surprised.
- 17 But as far as trouble, I don't
- 18 remember Lieutenant Callahan actually getting in
- 19 to any trouble or any disciplinary action being
- 20 taken against him.
- 21 Q And how you avoid surprising your
- 22 boss is by getting permission from the chain of
- 23 command before you distribute something that's an
- 24 ISP document outside of the ISP?

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 2 the question.
- 3 You can answer as best you can,
- 4 Steve.
- 5 THE WITNESS: A I believe the -- the
- 6 Illinois State Police preferred method for any
- 7 information is go through the chain of command,
- 8 but there are -- it doesn't always work that way.
- 9 When you say someone gets in
- 10 trouble, it's a consequence action -- if by
- 11 getting in to trouble you mean getting schooled or
- getting coached, then, you know, that's just what
- 13 you do to do your job.
- 14 Q Well, what if you are instructed that
- 15 you're not to distribute documents outside the ISP
- 16 without going through the chain of command,
- wouldn't that be getting in to trouble?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 19 question.
- 20 If you can answer that, go
- ahead.
- 22 THE WITNESS: A Again, I wouldn't state
- that as getting in trouble. To me that's
- 24 coaching. That's what someone was told, and, you

- 1 know, in the future that's what you should do,
- 2 but...
- 3 MS. SUSLER: Q The idea -- I'm sorry. I
- 4 didn't mean to interrupt you.
- 5 A Go ahead.
- 6 Q The idea is to encourage people to
- 7 have cold feet about distributing things outside
- 8 the ISP without getting permission up the chain of
- 9 command?
- 10 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 11 the question.
- 12 If you can answer it, go ahead.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A No, it's not an idea.
- I mean, the Illinois State
- 15 police is a para-military organization with
- troopers and agents at the bottom of the
- 17 organizational structure, and the ultimate
- decision maker in the organization is the
- 19 director. In between there's lots of levels of
- 20 rank and command, but almost everything that we do
- 21 from requesting a pair of new shoes to information
- is something that goes through the chain of
- 23 command. It becomes more of a habit -- it's an
- engrained culture, if you will.

- 1 MS. SUSLER: Q You and Mike Callahan met
- on more than one occasion with the representatives
- 3 of different federal and state agencies around the
- 4 Morgan investigation, did you not?
- 5 A We met with -- we met a couple times
- 6 at least. There were several times. I can't
- 7 remember exactly when. But we met several times
- 8 with Tim Bass, the head of DEA.
- 9 Q Rick Cox?
- 10 A Yes, ma'am. Rick Cox was present at
- a few meetings, with ATF representatives, the IRS.
- 12 Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q And the focus of that investigation
- in those meetings was Bob Morgan and his
- 15 associates and his activities?
- 16 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 17 the question.
- 18 Answer as best you can.
- 19 THE WITNESS: A Yes, most of it was
- 20 focused on Morgan; and it was my understanding --
- 21 again, I said this a half dozen times today --
- 22 that the goal with Morgan was to try to develop a
- 23 case against him and if there were -- if it
- 24 related to the Steidl-Whitlock case, then -- or

- 1 the Rhoads homicide case then that was, you know,
- 2 all the better, I guess is how I viewed it.
- 3 MS. SUSLER: Q If you asked Rick Cox or
- 4 Tim Bass or the DEA, would they tell you that they
- 5 weren't investigating the murder case?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 7 the question.
- 8 Answer as best you can.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A I don't know what they
- 10 would tell you.
- 11 MS. SUSLER: Q Were you ever present when
- they told Mike Callahan that they weren't
- investigating the Rhoads case, that this was about
- Bob Morgan?
- 15 A I didn't hear you.
- 16 Q Were you ever present when Rick Cox
- or Tim Bass told Mike Callahan that they weren't
- 18 investigating the Rhoads case but that they were
- 19 investigating Morgan?
- 20 A I don't believe I was present -- if
- 21 that was said, I don't believe I was present.
- 22 Q Did anybody in those meetings with
- the various federal and state agents ever express
- a desire to investigate whether Randy Steidl or

- 1 Herb Whitlock had ever been convicted -- to
- 2 investigate whether Randy Steidl or Herb Whitlock
- 3 had been convicted?
- 4 A Of the meetings I attended I don't
- 5 recall that ever being a suggestion or a
- 6 recommendation made.
- 7 Q In fact, you were looking more in to
- 8 the organized crime activities of Bob Morgan?
- 9 MR. JOHNSTON: I'll object to the form of
- 10 the question.
- 11 Go ahead and answer as best you
- 12 can.
- 13 THE WITNESS: A Well it was my
- 14 understanding that -- when you say organized
- 15 crime -- I mean, we were -- we -- they were
- looking in to the financial aspects, drug aspects,
- 17 basically -- what were some of the other things --
- 18 predatory banking aspects, predatory auto
- 19 dealerships.
- There was so many facets that
- 21 Lieutenant Callahan had brought up. Those were
- among the things we were looking at.
- MS. SUSLER: Q I'm going to direct your
- 24 attention to Exhibit No. 7.

- 1 MR. JOHNSTON: Before we do that, do you
- 2 have a reasonable estimate on time?
- He's got an 8:00 o'clock train.
- 4 MS. SUSLER: I hope I can do that.
- 5 MR. JOHNSTON: Well...
- 6 MS. SUSLER: Q Exhibit 7. This is the
- 7 December 18th e-mail you wrote about rock and a
- 8 hard place.
- 9 Is rock and a hard place the
- 10 kind of expression you and Diane Carper had ever
- 11 used between yourselves before talking about the
- 12 Rhoads matter?
- 13 THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember, no,
- 14 ma'am. That's just an expression I use.
- 15 Q It's just an expression you use. I'm
- 16 asking you did you use it previously.
- 17 A I use the expression regularly, like
- 18 bur in the saddle. I have the habit of using
- 19 those -- I don't know what you call them --
- 20 colloquialisms.
- 21 Q So you had not used it with respect
- 22 to Rhoads -- or in relation to the Rhoads case
- 23 except with respect to this e-mail?
- 24 A I can't tell you. I couldn't tell

- 1 you when I used it or didn't use it.
- 2 Q What did Diane Carper tell you when
- 3 you had this exchange about what was going to
- 4 happen with Ed Parkinson? What did she tell you
- 5 about what she was going to tell Mr. Parkinson?
- 6 MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 7 question.
- 8 Answer as best you can.
- 9 THE WITNESS: A Colonel Carper told me --
- 10 asked me if I called Ed Parkinson. I said no.
- 11 She told me she was going to
- 12 call Ed Parkinson. She didn't tell me anything
- about what she was going to tell him.
- 14 MS. SUSLER: Q After she spoke to him did
- she tell you anything about what she said?
- MR. JOHNSTON: Object to the form of the
- 17 question. It assumption facts.
- 18 Steve, go ahead and answer as
- 19 best you can.
- 20 THE WITNESS: A Not that I remember.
- 21 MS. SUSLER: Q Or what Parkinson said.
- MR. JOHNSTON: Same objection.
- THE WITNESS: A No, ma'am.
- MS. SUSLER: Q The academy meeting. I'm

```
going to focus your attention on the academy
meeting -- oh, sorry. Let's go back to Exhibit 7
for a minute.

THE WITNESS: I need to take a short break.

MS. SUSLER: Sure.

(Short recess was had.)

(Discussion held off the record.)
```

10 MR. SMITH: We're done for today?

11 MR. JOHNSTON: Yeah. He's got to get to a

12 train.

9

15

18

19

20

MR. SMITH: You guys have a good night.

MR. JOHNSTON: We're breaking from the

deposition. Mr. Fermon has to catch a train.

We will produce him for a half

an hour in Champaign at a mutually convenient time

for Ms. Susler. She doesn't believe she can get

done in a half hour. I think we can figure out

when we resume where we stand.

MS. SUSLER: There's no agreement that I'm

22 only going to be able to use a half hour. I'm

23 willing to indulge Mr. Johnston and his client

24 because they have a train to catch, but I am not

1	going to concede that I only have another half
2	hour.
3	MR. JOHNSTON: Can you tell us
4	approximately how much more time you have?
5	MR. TAYLOR: We're not talking three or
6	four more hours.
7	MR. JOHNSTON: Just a reasonable estimate
8	of how much time you have left.
9	MS. SUSLER: I can get done in an hour for
10	sure.
11	MR. JOHNSTON: We'll work through it.
12	Thanks.
13	MS. SUSLER: I probably only have another
14	half hour.
15	
16	
17	
18	DEPOSITION CONTINUED
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	

1	STATE OF ILLINOIS)
) SS.
2	COUNTY OF C O O K)
3	The within and foregoing deposition
4	of the witness, STEVEN M. FERMON, was taken before
5	NICHOLAS W. DIGIOVANNI, C.S.R., Notary Public, at
6	180 North Stetson Avenue, in the City of Chicago,
7	on the 19th day of February, the year 2009.
8	There were present during the taking
9	of this deposition the following counsel:
LO	MS. JAN SUSLER and
	MR. G. FLINT TAYLOR,
L1	On behalf of
	Gordon Randy Steidl;
L2	
	MR. RONALD H. BALSON,
_3	MS. CARRIE A. HALL,
	On behalf of Herbert Whitlock;
L4	
	MR. IAIN D. JOHNSTON,
_5	On behalf of Steven M. Fermon,
	Diane Carper, Charles E.
L6	Brueggemann, Andre Parker,
	Kenneth Kaupus, and
_7	Jeff Marlow;
L8	MR. DAVID C. THIES,
	On behalf of Andre Parker and
L9	Jeff Marlow;
20	MS. SARA CLIFFE,
	On behalf of City of Paris,
21	Gene Ray, James Parrish and
	Jack Eckerty;
22	
	(Via Telephone),
23	MR. VINCENT C. MANCINI,
	On behalf of
24	Michael McFatridge.

Τ	(Via Telephone),
	MR. BRIAN SMITH,
2	On behalf of
	Edgar County.
3	
4	The said witness was first duly sworn
5	and was then examined upon oral interrogatories;
6	the questions and answers were taken down in
7	shorthand by the undersigned, acting as
8	stenographer and Notary Public; and the within and
9	foregoing is a true, accurate and complete record
10	of all of the questions asked of and answers made
11	by the aforementioned witness at the time and
12	place hereinabove referred to.
13	The signature of the witness,
14	STEVEN M. FERMON, was neither waived or reserved
15	as the deposition is not yet completed.
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	

	The undersigned is not interested in	
2	the within case, nor of kin or counsel to any of	
3	the parties.	
4	Witness my official signature and	
5	seal as Notary Public in and for Cook County,	
6	Illinois, on this 23rd day of February, the yea	
7	2009.	
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
	NICHOLAS W. DIGIOVANNI, C.S.R., Notary Public	
15	NICHOLAS W. DIGIOVANNI, C.S.R., Notary Public License No. 084-003060	
15		
15 16	License No. 084-003060	
	License No. 084-003060 105 West Adams Street, Suite 2501	
	License No. 084-003060 105 West Adams Street, Suite 2501 Chicago, Illinois 60603	
16	License No. 084-003060 105 West Adams Street, Suite 2501 Chicago, Illinois 60603	
16 17	License No. 084-003060 105 West Adams Street, Suite 2501 Chicago, Illinois 60603	
16 17 18	License No. 084-003060 105 West Adams Street, Suite 2501 Chicago, Illinois 60603	
16 17 18 19	License No. 084-003060 105 West Adams Street, Suite 2501 Chicago, Illinois 60603	
16 17 18 19 20	License No. 084-003060 105 West Adams Street, Suite 2501 Chicago, Illinois 60603	
16 17 18 19 20 21	License No. 084-003060 105 West Adams Street, Suite 2501 Chicago, Illinois 60603	

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT CENTRAL DISTRICT OF ILLINOIS URBANA DIVISION

GORDON RANDY STEIDL,	
Plaintiff,	
v.)	No. 05 CV 02127
CITY OF PARIS, et al., Defendants.	Judge Harold A. Baker Magistrate Judge Bernthal
HERBERT WHITLOCK,)	
Plaintiff,) v.)	No. 08 CV 2055
CITY OF PARIS, et al.,	
Defendants.	

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

The undersigned, an attorney, hereby certifies that a copy of the foregoing February 19, 2009 Deposition Transcript of Steven Fermon was served upon the following counsel via the Court's CM/ECF system on the 19th day of March 2010:

Attorneys for City of Paris, Gene Ray, James Parrish and Jack Eckerty:

James G. Sotos
Elizabeth Ekl
Sara Cliffe
Elizabeth K. Barton
John J. Timbo
James G. Sotos & Associates, Ltd.
550 East Devon Avenue, Suite 150
Itasca, IL 60143
jsotos@jsotoslaw.com
eekl@jsotoslaw.com
scliffe@jsotoslaw.com
ebarton@jsotoslaw.com

jtimbo@jsotoslaw.com

Attorneys for Steven M. Fermon, Diane Carper, Charles E. Brueggemann, Andre Parker, Kenneth Kaupas and Jeff Marlow:

Iain D. Johnston

Phil Ackerman

Heidi Steiner

Johnston Greene LLC

542 South Dearborn Street, Suite 1110

Chicago, IL 60605

ijohnston@johnstongreene.com

packerman@johnstongreene.com

hsteiner@johnstongreene.com

Additional Attorneys for Andre Parker and Jeff Marlow:

David C. Thies

John E. Thies

Kara J. Wade

Webber & Thies, P.C.

202 Lincoln Square

P.O. Box 189

Urbana, IL 61803

dthies@webberthies.com

ithies@webberthies.com

kwade@webberthies.com

Attorneys for Michael McFatridge:

Terry A. Ekl

Vincent C. Mancini

Terry Stanker

Ekl Williams PLLC

901 Warrenville Road, Suite 175

Lisle, IL 60532

tekl@eklwilliams.com

vmancini@eklwilliams.com

tstanker@eklwilliams.com

Attorneys for Edgar County:

Michael E. Raub

Brian Smith

Heyl Royster Voelker & Allen

P.O. Box 129

Urbana, IL 61801-0129

mraub@hrva.com

bsmith@hrva.com

The undersigned, an attorney, hereby certifies that a copy of the foregoing February 19, 2009 Deposition Transcript of Steven Fermon was served upon the following counsel via email on the 19th day of March 2010:

G. Flint Taylor
Jan Susler
Ben Elson
People's Law Office
1180 North Milwaukee
Chicago, IL 60622
flint.taylor10@gmail.com
jsusler@aol.com
elsonben@aol.com

The undersigned, an attorney, hereby certifies that a copy of the foregoing February 19, 2009 Deposition Transcript of Steven Fermon was served upon the following defendant via U.S. first-class mail on the 20th day of March 2010:

Deborah Rienbolt 2116 East Keys Avenue Springfield, IL 62702